

FATE DECIDED

Insert 1

My world was turned upside down when my father told me that he was marrying me off like he did with my elder sister. I didn't think he'd do that to me, actually I didn't know that he married my sister off I only find out when he told me that I was getting married later in the year. I was in grade 12 by then, busy sending application to different universities in order to further my studies, I have loved law, and nothing fascinated me other than law cases, which is why I wanted to be one, a lawyer.

Dad: "don't bother yourself applying at the other universities but make sure to apply at UJ and Wits, you going to Johannesburg where your husband lives" said my father as he found me in the dining room filling out application forms for

the upcoming year I surprised by this, I wasn't getting married nor did I have boyfriend who had asked for a hand in marriage then I thought he was joking until I realised that he was serious as a heart-attack. I mean dad never jokes about stuff like that. And Johannesburg I had no dreams of living in that city, I wanted to go to Cape Town, or Durban those were my first choices if not then settle for Port Elizabeth, a place with a beach, places that I could relate to not Jo'burg. Who could possibly want to marry me and why? Why come back all the way from Johannesburg just to get a wife?

Me: "husband? What husband dad?" I asked fearing his response, dad was the kind of a person that didn't like being questioned when it came to his decision but I had to know this whole husband thing.

Dad: "don't ask me nonsense, you know very well that you are going to get married" then i recalled whenever I did something they'd ask

me “is this how you are going to behave at your in-laws? Is this how you going to treat your husband? Will you wake up this late at your in-laws?” But I thought those were typical questions asked to every teenage girl in the black households, because that’s how we are raised as young females, it’s more like you are being groomed to be someone’s wife that’s an achievement. As a woman you are groomed to run a household and bare your husband kids and that was it. I asked no further questions, I had no intentions of making him angry. I stopped filling in those application forms, I wasn’t going to use them anymore. I stood up from the dining table and I stacked up the forms and documents and walked away. I was still in denial of the fact that I was getting married, but a huge part of me knew that it was happening and there was no way I was going to dodge that other than dying. I went to my room and tried to digest the news, I was shattered all

I wanted was to get my get my degree, get a nice apartment ,buy myself a car and a house a husband was never in my plans. While lost in my thoughts about this whole marriage thing I heard someone speaking and it was my mom. I didn't even hear her getting in the room.

Mom: "what is the matter Busi?" she asked concerned, I knew she knew but why didn't she tell me, why did she agree to it? She knew what my dreams were, I had shared them with her but she let me dream knowing very well that wasn't going to happen. How cruel is that? She should've told me or even hinted so that I couldn't get have my hopes up for nothing.

Me: "why didn't you tell me that you guys were marrying me off to some random guy?" she was surprised my tone, I mean I have never been disrespectful in my life and raising my voice at her shocked her and it shocked me. "I am sorry but I need to know"

Her: "it was for your own good my child, I had to let you enjoy your childhood before taking that away from, you needed not to worry about getting married but be a child for a moment?"

Me: "so you're part of this madness mama?"

Her: "you know I cannot go the other way when your father directs me to the opposite, I have to submit that is my duty as a wife, which is something you must learn because you will to submit to your husband"

Me: "submit even if it means compromising your child's happiness mama?"

Her: "it's not that bad my child, look at your sister she is happily married right now, you will also be happy and well taken off"

Me: "wow so this isn't happening for the first time, so you married her off to a stranger like I will?" she nodded. "Why mama, why are you marrying me off? Am I that much of a burden to you?" I was now crying

Her: “no my child we are doing what is best for you, for your wellbeing. You may not realise now but someday you will trust me. Now wipe away those tears and come help me with supper okay?” she stood up and walked away. I couldn’t believe her how she acted like it was a normal thing to marry off someone. I stood up and went to the bathroom and washed my face and went to help mommy dearest. At least there was hope of me going to university the following year but I had to accept my fate.

I go by the name Busisiwe Lilitha Jonathan I got married at the age of 18 in an arranged marriage, my maiden name is Mlami. I grew up in the dusty streets of Mthatha in the Eastern Cape, a place where everyone knew everyone, a place I called home, where everyone knew everyone’s business. It felt like a small village but it wasn’t, I grew up in one of the well-known townships for high crime rate, Ngangelizwe. My mom was a nurse at a nearby clinic and my dad

a policeman, he was a traditionalist did things the old way and it worked for him I suppose, and a thick headed one at that, it was either his way or you suffer the consequences of disobeying his rules. We were well off at home, we lived a normal life. I went to one of the close by high schools, I gained popularity for my good looks and academics. I lived with my mom and dad, my sister also got married after grade 12 but I thought it was on her terms. My older brother was also married, he had a house in East London, so I was the youngest I lived a simple life, had 6 friends all females. I was the black sheep in the group, they dated I didn't, they were loud and I was a little quiet, I had this reserved personality but my maturity depended on who I was with. I did well in my studies and they didn't care about theirs well not until exam time but they passed. We were all doing commercial subjects. This is my story in my arranged marriage. I hope you will enjoy it. I

know its short

[01/18, 21:41] Ron: Insert 2

I packed the few new clothes that I had recently bought into my suit case, I packed everything that I would be needing when I leave home. I had to buy new clothes apparently as a wife you do not wear the same clothes you used wear as an unmarried person, this was before the Jonathan's elders came to our house to pay up lobola. One man from them looked familiar but I couldn't really tell who he was and since I couldn't directly stare at them it was hard to put a name on the face as they were busy talking about me whilst i was bowing down my head as a sign of respect. After the negotiations my mom and aunts entered my room, I was laying on my back crying and worst of all my sister couldn't come she had congregation matters to deal with, she was married to a priest. I quickly wiped away my tears, I wasn't crying because I was getting married to a stranger I had

accepted that as months went by but I cried because I was leaving home. I was too young to be someone's wife let alone to run a household.

Aunt: "my child tomorrow you will no longer be a child but a grown woman, getting married means letting go of childish things it means letting go of your previous life, how you did things. It means entering into a partnership and sometimes be a follower. Your husband is your leader, you follow his lead, you advise him and not make decisions for him. What happens in your house stays there, it is your business and no one else. A married person doesn't have friends, your husband is your friend. Make us proud, and stay strong marriage isn't easy but be strong and patient." While she was talking I had an answer for everything she said, I didn't want to let go of my previous life, I still wanted to be a child, I wanted to be no follower but a leader in my own life, I wanted no partnership. She said be strong and patient that's what

makes people stay in abusive relationships because marriage isn't easy but we have to be strong and patient. But I couldn't respond to her I just nodded so that she knew I was listening.

Mama: "like aunt said you do not make decisions for your husband, you submit to him, you respect him. You take care of him like he is your first child. Make sure he feels at home all the time or else he will find a place else where to call home. Be supportive and never shout at your husband making him feel less of a man that he is" they continued with their lesson until it was time for me to leave with my in-laws. I roamed my eyes around my room for the last time, thinking of all the good times I had here, I dragged one suit case to the passage then dragged the other one closing the door behind before my mom assisted me with the bags. I got inside the Fortuner and sat at the back while they loaded my bags. After that the four gentlemen entered the car and drove off. They

were conversing about the negotiations but I was in my own world thinking about the life I was to live. I had seen my husband from a picture and know his first name and I only got to see that picture because one day when I came back from school I just felt like annoying my mom asking questions about my husband so she showed me the picture, he looked fine in the picture but he could be photogenic and he wasn't old looking, his name Melisizwe. I chose to listen to my music using my earphones just to escape all the heartache I was feeling. 2 hours later we were in Elliot dale, Ixhora a village outside of Mthatha on your way to East London it was almost dark when I got there. They stopped by this huge yard, a boy came running and opened the gate we got in. I took off my earphones and put them back into my sling bag together with my phone.

Man: "we are here makoti, I will send someone to come and get you" I nodded he got off the

car following the others to a big house that had a nice design. I waited for a few second before a beautiful dark girl opened the door.

Her: "hi daddy said I should come get you" she said with this warm welcoming smile on her face I got off the car she helped me with my bags and led the way to one of the flats outside.

Her: "I am Sindiswa by the way, you will be my roommate for the night, you can sit on the bed" she said her sweet smile was still there so I smiled back

Me: "Busisiwe and thanks" she nodded

Her: "I will be back just now ne" she walked out and locked the door before leaving okay? Was that really necessary though? I wasn't planning on running away. After a few minutes she came back with those plastic basin, it had hot water in it"

Her: "this is for you, before I go do you need to use the loo?"

Me: “no thanks I’m fine, thanks for the water” she walked out locking again I took out my toiletry bag and undressed I quickly bathed and got dressed in my short pyjamas and wore a summer robe on top. She came just when I had just spitted out my mouth wash she was carrying tray, meaning she brought me food which was the last thing on my mind.

Me: “I need to throw this out” I said

Her: “I’ll do that for you”

Me: “no it’s fine I will do it myself I promise I won’t run away” she chuckled

Her: “you are not allowed to be outdoors before your welcoming” she said that walking out with the basin, I took the mop and wiped the floor and put it back to its initial place and I sat on the bed. I took out my phone and went through my pictures. She came back with two other girls they introduced themselves and they conversed

Her: “Busi your food will get cold”

Me: "I am sorry, I forgot about it" I took it and uncovered the plate, it was appetising but I couldn't down anything but I forced myself to eat to avoid looks. Later on while they chatting about whatever a knock came through they ordered the person to come in so I looked up and there was the guy that looked so perfect from the picture he was peeking through the door, he greeted and called out for Cindy he had this deep bold voice. She walked out and came back laughing.

Her: "he came to check you out" she said that looking at me I just nodded. If she had expected a different response then she came at the wrong place. She told me I could sleep if I wanted to so I got inside the covers after taking off my robe and i curled myself up plugging my earphones in the process and listened to my music because I wasn't going to be able to sleep, well not anytime soon.

Sindy woke me up in the morning, I don't know

when I fell asleep, and I still had my earphones on and my music had stopped playing. I took them off, I had the urge to pee, so she told me to get dressed in my skirt and cover my head, I did as told and she accompanied me to the outside toilet, I did my business and we walked back in walking behind the houses. I made the bed while she went to get me some water to bath. After bringing me breakfast which I didn't finish, two women came in with what you call "ama darki" in Xhosa,

Woman1: "morning my child, I am your husband's mom, your mother in law that makes me your mom too, this is your aunt" she said as she sat next to me on the bed

Me: "morning mama" I responded giving her a faint smile

Mama: "stand up so you can get dressed "so I stood up I wasn't comfortable with getting dressed in front of them. I took off the clothes I

was wearing they were checking out my body, I was a size 34 because of my curves, most of my skirts and pants fitted me perfectly by the hips and booty but my waist was a problem, they were big I have a tiny waist. I am pear shaped

Aunt: “at least she has curves so these won’t fall off” she said referring to the skirt that she was holding. They gave me a black pit coat to wear underneath then my skirt then the scarf for wrapping it around my booty then my waist apron on top. At the top I wore an orange long sleeve summer top putting a scarf over my shoulder across my chest, then I wore my pumps. They wrapped my head with a black head wrap and instructed me to stay there until they come for the ceremony. After they left I stood up and walked to the full length mirror that was next to the wardrobe, I looked so different, these clothes made me look a bit older, and I was a complete different person. I

sat down played with my phone.

About an hour later they came back for me, they instructed me to look down when walking and talking to my elders even when I am listening. So I did as told, they walked me to this six cornered house, I stole glances, it was filled with old people, I guess they were the elders of the family. I sat down on the traditional mat (umahambe'hlala) behind the door bowing my head and trying to look at who was talking. A sheep was brought to the door, they were performing what we call Utsiki, which is the welcoming of a new bride in the family when the wedding has been postponed or if you have no intentions of having a big wedding.

Man: "with this sheep we welcome you as a daughter in law in our family. You will later on receive a leg of that sheep, it is yours to eat and you have to finish it" he instructed the man that had brought the sheep to the door to go and slaughter it. The woman of the family were told

to take over from giving me a new name, to giving me advice on how to carry yourself as a wife.

Mama: “my duty as your mom is to give you a name, you will no longer be called by Busisiwe Mlami, but Lilitha Jonathan. The meaning behind the name is simple, you are light, and we trust that you will brighten our home with your light, your presence will shine through this place. We trust that you shine it upon us, we trust that whichever place that was dark will now be filled with brightness, and you have to shine.” The other women stood up and spoke more or less what I already knew, what my mom and aunt told me, they just confirm it.

Woman: “we don’t want no gossipier of a wife, our family business is our business and you hide it from the outsiders. Like your mom said be the light of this family, no conflict should be initiated by you instead be a mediator in such times. They spoke one by one educating me on

how I should treat my husband, my father in law and everyone else in the family. I even forgot some of the stuff they said because it was too much for a day. Later on they released me, but that meant making tea for everyone. Their first daughter in law helped me in doing so, trust me village woman were choosy when it came to their tea, I want mine black with no milk, I don't drink rooibos I drink that , no I want coffee but I had to smile because I was a wife.

After making tea, I did the dishes and helped with the cooking and everything else that was done, all I wanted to do was lay in my bed naked and have ice cubes to cool the heat down. After what seemed like forever, it was time to dish up and I had to serve everyone like I had asked to get married, shame my life. I was told to serve my husband also, so I walked with tray and his plate and spoon to where he was seated with the other man, I greeted looking down and stood in front of him handing him his

food, he slowly took it while looking at me in the eyes but I couldn't look at him like he did, my eyes just wondered to another place. I quickly walked away then served the rest of the people and I was instructed to have my leg of the lamb. I sat on the traditional mat again in the room that I was using and slowly ate it, mind you I was no fan of mutton because it was always oily but I had to. I just couldn't finish it so mama said I will finish it later on so I stood up and went to the kitchen and made tea again.

[01/18, 21:41] Ron: Insert 3

I had a hard time with all the work and this outfit wasn't making it any better for me, it was really hot and heavy. In the afternoon everyone left and the only people that were at home were the ones that lived there and I wasn't familiar with any of them. Well Melisizwe had disappeared with his cousins, apparently they had to drive their drunk uncle home. We were in the living room they were watching TV chatting,

asking me questions, I'd answer that then be quiet again. Mother in law said if I wanted to rest I could go so I jumped at that chance, filled a basin with cold water I had to bath and went to the room I was using. I closed the door and bathed and it was refreshing I soothed lotion over my body after doing that I wore my boy leg panties just then someone charged in without knocking but thanks to my robe I quickly covered my body. He closed the door then stood by the door looking at me he had this naughty facial expression, like he wanted to laugh or something.

Him: "hello wife" he was definitely mocking the term wife so I just nodded "so you can't speak?" I cleared my throat

Me: "hi" I was still holding the robe tightly making sure it doesn't fall off

Him: "hi what?" I just looked at him, I had no idea what to call him because I was told you

don't not call your husband by his name. he gave me this naughty smile so I just looked away, when my eyes came back to him he was still staring at me, more like analysing me making me uncomfortable and I wanted to get dressed so I cleared my throat again.

Me: "how can I help you?" he chuckled

Him: "wow then she sounds like a call centre agent, think I'm going to love this professionalism" my big bold eyes popped out was he really making fun of how I sound.

Me: "I mean do you need anything, I figured since you came in here you need something"

Him: "so I'm not allowed to come in here, my room? He asked arching his left eyebrow I just sighed and kept my mouth shut. He wasn't rude but he was naughty, like deliberately making me uncomfortable. I kept quiet and looked down "that wasn't a rhetorical question" if he thought I was going to answer that then he must think

again. He sat on the bed and watched me standing there

Me: “me can I get dressed then?” I blurted that out

Him: “yes you can Mrs me”

Me: “without you watching me” I said that softly his small eyes were making me uncomfortable he chuckled

Him: “I am not living this room” he still had his naughty smile so I stood there and pleaded with my eyes “fine I will face the other side” he said turning around I took my shorts and wore them whilst holding my robe on my chest then I took my vest but I had to drop the robe, I quickly dropped it and wore my vest by the time I lifted up my head his eyes were on my body, I quickly wore my robe and tied it.

Him: “not bad, not bad at all actually I’m impressed” he said that arching his left eyebrow and biting his bottom lip. I wanted to

die, how was I going to live with such a person? I packed my toiletries back into my bag, cleared the bed and covered my head before walking out with the basin. I threw the water and went to put the basin by the garage with the rest of the others. I walked back to my room, breathed a little before getting inside. I walked in he was typing something on his phone, I went over to the other side of the bed and sat down. I also took my phone, I had missed calls from my friends, I didn't tell them about me getting married, they knew nothing. While going through my text messages he snatched away my phone, I had no words for him.

Him: "you call this a phone?" he said that turning it sideways, I had the Samsung galaxy star g8 something, the small one.

Me: "what is it called kanti?"

Him: "a toddler's toy" I chuckled

Me: "you should learn to respect people's stuff

now give me my phone”

Him: “you mean your figurine right?” I was beyond annoyed by his childish behaviour

Me: “whatever you call it either ways it’s my phone”

Him: “you will get it when I want you to get it not because you telling me to do so, now come give your man some love” he said that roughly pulling me into his embrace more like suffocating me underneath his armpit. I swear he is crazy, I huffed still under his armpit “annoyed much?” he had this stupid grin on his face after letting me go. I clicked my tongue moving away from him. He stood up and came to my side then handed out his hand to me

Him: “hi I’m Melisizwe Jonathan, your husband I think but that’s what they told me I don’t mind anyways and I’m a little crazy” i looked at him in disbelief because he now had a sincere smile, I just couldn’t believe him. I narrowed my eyes on

him. He moved back

Him: “ohho suit yourself” what is he? Is he like normal? He took off his clothes, he had muscles, he wasn’t buff but it showed that he walked out, had a nice torso and abs. he looked at me I looked away

Him: “like what you see Mam?” I just ignored him and he chuckled he got inside the covers and I just sat on top staring into space after a while he uncovered his head

Him: “come get inside, you must be tired” I nodded and got inside and slept at the far end of the bed, I heard him chuckle “by the way you’re beautiful” a few minutes later I heard him snore. I chuckled at the thought of what he just did. I ended up not getting my phone back and it wasn’t on the side bed either I fell asleep after a while.

Not being home made me restless, I’d sleep then wake up then go back to sleep again, so I

woke up in the morning, Melisizwe was still asleep and wore my “uniform” after brushing my teeth and washing my face from the little water that was in jar in our room. I went to the kitchen and made myself warm water for taking bath after doing so I went back to my room, I decided to bath quickly whilst he was asleep. I did everything quietly trying so hard not to wake him up but that was futile because I had him laugh underneath the covers I was now getting dressed, oh my word that meant he was watching me along, he was an idiot and a pervert in my eyes. After disposing the water I went to get his and I roughly shook him

Him: “that’s no way to wake your husband up, try again” he covered himself again I huffed in annoyance and gently shook him he uncovered himself “that’s more like it” then he got up. I walked out and went to prepare breakfast then everyone else woke up. I dished up for everyone then served them after doing so I went to serve

my annoying husband in our room since he didn't come for breakfast. When I got there he was done with taking a bath, bed made windows and curtains opened. It showed he was used to being alone.

Later on I had just finished mopping the house, I was outside by the tank washing my hands he stood by me. "Don't miss me much I'll be back" then he winked at me I chuckled maybe I should get used to him annoying me at least he wasn't treating like trash right. Then he left with his mom and his elder brother. I was with Sindy the whole day, there wasn't much to do other than making tea for each and every relative and neighbour of theirs that visited.

Later in the afternoon they came back with groceries and stuff since it was almost Christmas, I helped Sindy to pack up everything. After doing so mama ordered me to make her a cup of coffee, I did and served her then if figured I should ask Melisizwe if wanted

anything. He was in our room so I got inside

Me: “can I make you something to eat, drink or anything?”

Him: “nope I’m good thanks” oh he had manners wow I smiled at the thought. Before I walking out he spoke “got you this” he had bought me Lindt chocolates, the big box my favourite

Me: “thanks” I smiled a little then put it on the dressing table and walked out. That little gesture soothed my heart a little, he wasn’t a bad person after all or was he?

[01/18, 21:41] Ron: Insert 5

Waking up was a struggle for me because we slept in the wee hours of the morning. We were chatting about how we grew up with our strict fathers and the fact that we weren’t given a choice who to marry. He had always known that a wife would be chosen for him because his elder brothers were also in arranged marriage

so he was at peace with that. And what made him more at peace with that he knew that his father chose the best wives for his other 4 brothers, they were all happily married, beautiful, respectful and they had this warm welcoming nature in them. That is why he had no problem having a wife chosen for him and he trusted his dad to do the same for him finding him a suitable companion. Oh and Sindy was his only sister, she was my age and guess what they were in the process of finding her a husband even though their mom is against it. She said it was her only daughter and she didn't want her to leave her home, she was her baby.

I woke up and removed his arm that tightly held my waist, trying hard not to wake him up. I used his phone as my alarm and watch too since he took mine. I did my morning hygienic process before making breakfast. I served everyone then went to serve him in our room he was still sleeping I put the tray on the bedside, I almost

roughly shook him but thought of all the times he'd make me do it again and chuckled, I finally checked him out for the very first time, I had been stealing glances at him he was light skinned, the creamy yellow type, he had these small sexy eyes like they had been curved using an eye liner at the bottom, thick eyebrows, nice nose and those sexy lips he had and his beard made him more handsome. He disturbed me from my admiration when he spoke and that frightened me a bit as I thought he was fast asleep.

Him: "what are you doing?" he was smiling but you could tell that he was sleepy and his deep bold voice was even deeper. Then he opened his eyes

Me: "I was about to wake you up"

Him: "checking your husband out, that's cute"

Me: "don't fool yourself, I was debating with myself whether to wake you up or let you be" I

said that a feeling a little embarrassed he laughed

Him: “liar, creepy little liar” I giggled quickly left the room since I had no response for that, I got busted but there was nothing with admiring this creation I call a husband. After he took a bath he left with Sindy, I had no idea where they were going. In the evening I was helping out mama with her baking, more like learning new baking techniques. It was Christmas Eve so we were baking for Christmas, we finished around 9, washed all the stuff we were using before going to bed and my body was already complaining since I didn't get enough sleep the previous night. I went to my room, hubby was already in bed but doing something on his laptop oh and he wore glasses, they suited him but it was quite an amusing sight causing me to giggle a little. He looked up at me

Him: “are you okay?” I nodded still smiling
“don't think you are hey, people who laugh alone

and at the unseen and unheard are in mental institutions you know” I giggled still taking off my clothes, I had made peace with him seeing me like that even though I wasn’t comfortable.

Me: “who died and made you a psychiatrist?” he chuckled and put away his pc, and took off his glasses before standing up and walking my way pinning me into the closet as I was near it. I felt so small right there and he bit his lower lip with his eyes were on mine, each time I looked away he would direct my face to his using his index finger.

Him: “you should learn to relax, I am not going to do anything to you YET, I came for this” he opened a door beside me then took out a box, phone box then handed it to me

Him: “this is yours, now that’s a phone not what you had” we both chuckled then he move away

Me: “thanks, but can I have my figurine back” he chuckled while nodding I joined him in bed and

unpacked the box s5 mini, it was already charged. I got so excited, he handed me my phone back, which he took out from in-between the bed and its base before focusing on his pc again. It had loads of missed calls and text messages from WhatsApp. I first check who called mom, Noxolo and my friends and made a mental note to call them back when I get to be alone. I sent all of my pictures to my new phone, my music. Then quickly downloaded a new WhatsApp, then sent all of my contacts from the old phone to the new one using WhatsApp since I was going to use the new number. I also managed to read my text messages with everyone asking about my sudden disappearance, and my friends on the group were being crazy as always suggesting reason for ignoring them which by coincidence included me getting married into a forced marriage (intwalo) . We both slept late again, said he was responding to his emails and

sending out some when I asked what was up to. We had chats in-between even though we weren't focused on each other but our gadgets.

The following morning I felt something ticklish on my earlobe I turned my head so that it faces the other side then I felt warm air on my face before I felt his soft lips on mine, I moved away I hadn't brushed my teeth, there was no way I was kissing him with my stinking morning breath. He moved closer still and I move back now with my eyes opened he had his naughty smile, he neared me again and I move backward once more causing me to almost fall of the bed but he held laughing at me.

Him: "come on give your man some sugar" I shook my head and tried to escape his grip but held me tighter I was now in between his legs, they were restraining my movement.

Him: "I'm waiting" I blankly looked at him he

neared his face on mine the parted my legs getting in-between them using his legs and we shared this deep, passionate kiss it made me feel stuff okay, my breathing pattern had increased I felt his bugle on my thighs, then I felt something ticklish down there, I felt all sorts of stuff as he was caressing my body taking of my pyjamas. Just then his phone rang, he ignored it moving to my neck which sent shivers and sensations all over my body then it rang again. He opened his now red eyes with veins popping out on his forehead huffed and got off me leaving me wondering what was happening with me, it was his dad so he got dressed and walked out. I also stood up got dressed in my pyjamas, thinking that was close and I wasn't ready for it but how much I had enjoyed the moment we just had. I made the bed got dressed in my "uniform" before walking out. Mama was already up cooking a storm then I felt embarrassed, I greeted her but she

had no problem with me coming at this time even though it was still early I was told to wake up before she did. I quickly bathed and helped with breakfast, the men of the house were in the kraal slaughtering a sheep, and apparently they were going to have a braai in the evening. I prepared bathing water for Melisizwe, they were done with what they were doing and we had to prepare to go to church. Mama gave this beautiful loose fitting blue and white African printed dress with it head wrap and told me to wear it at church as our marriage was going to be blessed, I wore it with my heels that had a strap across. So I wore it and it fitted me perfectly, my husband in a navy blue slim fit suit that perfectly hugged his body. We were a bit late for church, arrived at 11am instead of ten but we were just in time for the word of God. After that we were called to the front, they place pillows for us to kneel they prayed for us and later on they prayed for our rings though I hadn't

worn any, we made vows, the one the priest has and that was it. I had this simple sliver but elegant ring on my finger. After church we drove home we had lunch and later on some family members came and they braai the whole sheep, besides its head, legs and its intestines, which by the way mama made me clean them and they stink like no body's business, leaving me with its bad stink that I had to take a bath and change clothes because I smelled like a sheep. This whole braai thing was more of a party, they had alcohol, pumping music, they were having a good time and I on the other side was tired but I couldn't leave every on there. So I chilled with Sindy and her cousins the ones that I met when I arrived here

Nontlahla: "this is complete torture, watching people get drunk whilst I'm this thirsty"

Okuhle: "you have no idea but I swear, I will get drunk and tonight not any other day tonight!" she said that crossing her fingers

Me: “why aren’t you drinking I mean everyone is drinking and minding their own business”

Nontlahla: “that would be us signing our own death penalty, you clearly don’t know malume (sindy’s dad) yho!”

Sindy: “don’t worry guys, I have something for you ‘all, I’ll hook you up, someone’s husband hooked me up” she said that looking at me. So that’s where they disappeared to yesterday. They cheered him up praising him as he walked past us and he winked at me making me blush a little. As the their brothers and cousins got drunk, they took turns in going to Sindy’s room, they were now drinking and that’s where they kept their alcohol. They asked if I wanted some and I declined, I knew nothing about alcohol, I know I’m a boring person but that was just me. After midnight I decided to call it a night as these people looked all freshened by their alcohol, dancing with no care in the world and it didn’t look like they planned to leave. I took of

my clothes changed into my summer night dress, got inside my covers and took my phone played my music through my earphones and fell asleep. Then I felt cold hands snuggling me from behind, I ignored him then he planted kisses on my neck, I moved my head forward away from his lips he was disturbing my sleep and he breathed alcohol which wasn't bearable. He said something but I couldn't hear him since I hadn't stopped my music from playing but I could tell he was speaking as I felt his warm breathed against my skin, sending sensations all over my body. He kissed my cheek then held me close to him eventually ended up falling asleep so did i.

[01/18, 21:41] Ron: Insert 4

A couple of days later in the evening I was in the kitchen cooking supper, just pap and beef stew mama's orders. Melisizwe came in as I had just stirred my pots he stood by the cupboards and folded his arms in front of his

chest, with his stupid grin I decided to ignore him but braced myself for torture. "Can you even cook?" I chuckled

Me: "what do you think?" in a way I was getting used to him because I maintained an eye contact when I asked that

Him: "that you can't, actually I think you're hopeless when it comes to cooking"

Me: "then I can't"

Him: "thought as much at least I have a medical aid" mama got in and opened the fridge and took a jar that had juice in it "you should brace yourself for food poisoning"

Mama: "food poisoning?" he pointed at my pots mama burst into laughter and I joined her "is she that hopeless?"

Him: "you have no idea" she walked out laughing

Me: "food poisoning really? Maybe I shouldn't

bother dishing up for you ne? Now move!" I said that boldly, I wanted to take out the dishes from the cupboard behind him.

Him: "that's more like it, I knew that the whole innocence quietness and shyness thing with you was all an act come out already, I need to see more of that" he was amused I just chuckled he moved walking softly laughing before he disappeared into the passage. I dished up for everyone then served the elders then I went to take his and walked to him he was focused on the TV but I knew that was all an act. I stood in front of him as he was seated on the couch, he ignored me

Me: "please take your food" he ignore me still. His brother poked him and he acted surprised he was such a clown

Him: "I am not taking food from someone who frowning" I looked at him and everyone else where now watching us

Me: “please” I said softly if we were alone I would’ve shoved the plate onto his lap or something but I had to be respectful

Him: “you serve me with a smile on your face” so I faked a smile

Him: “that’s not a smile” since I had the urge to laugh a smile automatically curved on my lips. “Now that’s a smile and I will gladly have my food” everyone chuckled and I finally walked away .He was annoying but I loved it, it created this light atmosphere between the two of us I was getting used to being his wife. After everyone else had finished eating they complimented my cooking all this time I was looking at him with the “you heard look and he finally compliment me.

Him: “that was delicious, thank you Lilitha”

Me: “pleasure’s all mine” I grin. Sindy did the dishes and I went to my room. I was still uncomfortable with being naked or even half

naked in front of him but he made it a habit to be in the room in awkward times for me. Oh and my phone was still with him and I had given up on getting it back. And weird enough he hadn't tried being intimate with me, like most guys I knew. They would've jumped at the chance. I changed into my sleep wear and got inside the covers. He came a few minutes later. I had him fiddle in his closet then he undressed and got inside and roughly pulled me close to him, I had gotten used to that. We both were sitting up but close to each other and facing each other

Him: "tell me about you yourself"

Me: "what do you want to know?"

Him: "everything, I'd like to know you" he had teasing me for the few past days so he knew nothing about me

Me: "there isn't much to know hey"

Him: "I still want to know"

Me: “uhm, I have two older siblings, Sonwabile and Noxolo making me the youngest, I am 18 years old, I just wrote my matric before coming here and I wanted to study law before finding out that I was getting married to you. That’s just about it” he was paying attention

Him: “that can’t be all of you but its fine...so why law?”

Me: “besides the fact that I had always been fascinated by what I saw in the movies, how they cross examine someone I just wanted to do something like that”

Him: “that’s cool you still want to study it?”

Me: “yea”

Him: “then you will, I won’t have an uneducated wife” we both chuckled “have you watched “how to get away with murder”?”

Me: “never missed an episode”

Him: “thought as much” I eyed him “most

people in the law field are fascinated by it” I nodded

Me: “it’s very captivating”

Him: “so any boyfriends?” I chuckled really was he asking me that

Me: “no boyfriends” I answered feeling a little embarrassed don’t ask me why

Him: “you mean you never dated before?”

Me: “yes” he chuckled making me a little more embarrassed

Him: “why? I mean you’re a catch, beautiful with a banging body and I have recently discovered that you’re smart too” I blushed a little

Me: “dad, I’d be dead by now”

Him: “is he that bad?” I nodded.

Me: “I’d also like to know you, the person behind my annoyer” he chuckled

Him: “really now? Your annoyer? Thought you

weren't interested in this setup"

Me: "I wasn't"

Him: "and that changed because?"

Me: "who said it changed?"

Him: "you said "I wasn't" past tense" okay he got me there, I was so interested in knowing him I wanted my marriage to work and that was all because of him but I decided to change the topic since I didn't want to elaborate on the sudden change of heart

Me: "so what do you do?"

Him: "accounting, I'm a chartered accountant at Gobodo Accounting Firm in Houghton. 28 in case you're wondering and basically what you see is what you get"

Me: "that's cool, smart ne, Brainiac, mega mind?" he chuckled

Him: "no don't"

Me: "sooo any girlfriends"

Him: "come on, I'm 28 not 18" I giggled

Him: "you have a great laugh, you're beautiful and I'd like to do this...he neared me and his lips touched mine, my heart was pounding and I was panicking a little I had never been kissed before then he spoke before locking my lips into his "follow my lead" then he kissed me, my very first kiss and my very first kiss with my husband. It was out of this world after pulling away we continued chatting, he was actually asking questions about me getting to know me and he was attentive. He was actually sweet.

[01/18, 21:41] Ron: Insert 6

Time went by really fast Melisizwe was still his crazy self, everyone was chilled it was a drama free family just love, teasing and joking around but I was still offish you know the feeling you get when you not at home or when it's your first time visiting I had that feeling not being

completely free. Soon it was New Year's Eve and that meant that my days in the village were finally over and I had to start afresh elsewhere as a wife. Yes we lived in the village but this family, my family liked partying as a family though. They slaughtered again another sheep but not at home, at a neighbour's house which of course was family, my father in laws' older brother. So he was the host this time around but that meant nothing for me. I still had to perform my "new bridal duties", which is serving everyone, doing the dishes and leaving the place spotlessly clean. After doing that I went outside and hang out with Zusiphe the wife of the first bother she 3 had kids all boys, we were just having a light conversation over our food and drinks, by drinks I mean cool drink because she didn't drink either but our husbands did. We stayed until the countdown then after wishing everyone else a prosperous year we left and went to our separate rooms.

On the second day of the New Year, in the wee hours of the morning at 2am to be precise. We woke up and prepared for Johannesburg, after bathing and me changing into a normal maxi skirt, vest, cardigan, pumps and a head wrap we bid everyone farewell since they were up. We got inside the white Mercedes Benz AMG C43 and drove away after buckling up. He played his music and to my surprise he played Benjamin Dube so I looked at him as the light was still on so I could clearly see him.

Him: "why you looking at me like that" he asked focusing on the road and switching the light off

Me: "your music is so unlike you" he chuckled

Him: "I know right but I was raised well, going to church on a Sunday and believe it or not I still do"

Me: "which is still unlike you"

Him: "what's "like" me then?"

Me: "in terms of music or generally?"

Him: "music and generally I don't want to hear it, it might be bad" I giggled

Me: "commercial house music, a bit of 80's RnB and definitely hip hop"

Him: "you got the last two right, house music I'm forced to listen to it"

Me: "forced?"

Him: "when there's a party or when I'm with someone who listens to it so I'm forced to listen to it"

Me: "I almost thought you mean someone holds up a gun on your head for you to listen to it" he laughed

Him: "idiot such an idiot...so what do you listen to?"

Me: "take a huge guess"

Him: "I can tell there's a church girl in you so

gospel, international at that and mostly love songs, your Rihanna's and Beyoncé's" I chuckled

Me: "am I that predictable?"

Him: "yea and I am that good"

Me: "you took a huge guess not that I am predictable"

Him: "not really, I heard you listening to them the other day"

Me: "I thought as much" he laughed we continued conversing, just light chilled conversation soon the sun started rising by 7am we were in Kokstad, we stopped by Wimpy had breakfast and freshened up. Bought some water and some junk, filled up the car and we hit the road and I was already tired but we still had a long way to go.

Him: "it's actually nice driving with someone in the car by now I would be supper drowsy"

Me: "you mean to tell me that you always drove alone"

Him: "12 hours of being not speaking just focusing on the road, I took long breaks though"

Me: "I would never drive for 12 hours alone"

Him: "can you drive?"

Me: "you mean taking a car from point A to be?"

Him: "that's the whole point of driving, moving a car from point A to point B so yea."

Me: "yes, my dad taught me but I'm still struggling with reversing the car and parking in restraining places"

Him: "you'll learn and it's not that hard"

Me: "with time"

Him: "not with time, you actually don't have time"

Me: "what do you mean I don't have time, I have all the time in the world?"

Him: “keep telling yourself that, this is Jo’burg we talking about not Mthatha everything is on the fast lane”

Me: “then I’ll live on the slow one”

Him: “quiet fooling around, what we will do is book you a learners licence”

Me: “but I haven’t prepared for that, let’s say around March”

Him: “if you don’t mind using taxis all the time until then I don’t have no problem”

Me: “what’s wrong with using taxis?”

Him: “after your first experience on a Jozi taxi ask me that very same question ne”

Me: “I’m asking you now”

Him: “wait until you find out” We ended up speaking about cars, he loved cars, the way he was passionate about them but I was slowly drifting to sleep, because it was hot and I was full and long distance did that to me. I had

taken of my cardigan and head wrap on his instructions though, I ruffed up my little afro and voilà. I fell asleep but I quickly woke up as the sun wasn't doing me any justice, he was now listening to his hip hop which I hated but said nothing instead focused on my phone. It was a really long and tiring drive we finally reached the City of gold, it was late in the afternoon and it was one busy city with traffic everywhere. I have never been here before, I got excited a little, even though we had read the "welcome to Gauteng" board we still had a long way to go, passing a board written Germiston in bold and all the places nearby. We drove through Rooderport, through Randburg then we reached Midrand. I was now looking closely at this city, I just knew if you got lost here it would be really hard to get home, you leave one place and forgot that there was even a place with that name a place where you would see one road thinking that is the same as the one you used

before. I was in a foreign city nothing like Mthatha the place I knew. We finally reached this beautiful complex, with a security guards at the entrance he greeted like he knew them then he drove in and parked in front of a block.

“Finally!” he exclaimed I sat there and admired the place. He searched for something unlocked the car “let’s go” I got off so did he, he took out our bags and locked the car. He dragged two bags to the front door and I followed with the other bag, it was a double story block. He unlocked the doors and a cold breeze welcomed us since it was hot outside.

Him: “welcome home Madam” he said with an accent

Me: “well thank you Master” I said roaming my eyes around the apartment, it was a simple design but with class. Open plan lounge are chocolate brown kitchen area with a silver grey built in stove and a silver double door fridge with sparkly ceramic tiles. I walked over to the

lounge it had a stair case, cream walls, white couch and TV stand with huge plasma TV with piece of artwork around the walls. It certainly didn't look like a guy's house.

Him: "you like?"

Me: "it's beautiful, doesn't look like a guy's place"

Him: "I know I had it changed before going back home"

Me: "I love it"

Him: "I'm glad you do" he said that pecking my lips "you can take a bath so long, I'll order us some food"

Me: "which room do I used?"

Him: "first door" I walked up the stairs it had two doors, I got inside the first door and it was our bedroom with en suite it was stunning and I love it. I took a long bath that I almost fell asleep so I quickly dried myself and drained the

water after that washed the tub. I soothed lotion all over my body then got dressed in my pyjamas, I was sleepy and tired. I went downstairs we ate after that I went to bed while he went to take a shower. I feel asleep almost immediately.

[01/18, 21:41] Ron: Insert 7

I woke up with urge to pee and Mr had his arm tightly wrapped around me so i had to get off me,i got off the bed and walked to the bathroom bare foot, i did my business then went back to bed then i realized how hungry i was the last time i ate was after 3pm. I checked the time and it was just after midnight.i got off again, walked downstairs and it was dark. I fiddled on the wall,i had seen a switch when we arrived and finally found it right at the bottom of the stairs. I walked to the kitchen area after switching it on and opened the fridge the only thing that was there was the box of pizza and the cool drink that we had ordered when came

in. I took them out and looked for a plate and warmed it up. I poured myself a drink whilst waiting for it. I sat on the high chairs over the counter and ate. After that i decided to watch some tv since i wasn't drowsy, i settled for tlc and watched toddlers and tiaras. Just then hubby walked down the stairs rubbing his eyes, he was in his boxer alone he was supper hot he this well built body. I drolled at him for the very first time, i wanted to touch those abs just to get an idea of what it feels like moving your hand on then, were they bumpy? how curious of me. He sat next to me before cuddling me up.

Him:"why aren't you sleeping?"

Me:"im not drowsy and i was hungry so"

Him:"i'm presuming you ate ne hence the use of "was""

Me:"you should have been an English teacher"
he looked at me with a puzzled face

Him:"why?"

Me:"because you pay attention to every single word used more especially tenses, your past present and future" he chuckled

Him:"bad habits, come lets go to bed" so i stood up same time as he before switching off the TV. He scooped me up without warning causing me to scream a little. He walked with me upstairs and gently placed me on the bed before getting in between my legs kissing me passionately, his hands caressing me and mine on his neck.

Before i knew it i was naked and in a world that i didnt know existed,well that was before everything else happened. i was feeling all sorts of sensations, each touch sent tingles to my lower body, each wet kiss on my body made my body hair stand well until. He got off me after the deed and i was burning down there i hated him for that. Just then i didnt understand the big fuss my friends had over sex because it was horrible that i even cried. I had never felt so much pain in my life. He cuddled me up, i gave

him my back i was still in tears and he kept apologising and that alone irritated me to the core. "Once you get used to it, it wont be bad " get used to what i was never doing that again like ever but who was i fooling? After a few minutes, he was at it again, it still hurt but it was subsiding that i enjoyed it a little. I fell asleep naked in his arms after that.

I woke up when he kissed my lips "morning beautiful" his eyes were on mine which made it hard for me to look at him, the events of this morning came rushing back into my mind then i looked away more like turning mg head to face the other side of the room.

Him:"babe"

Me:"..."

Him:"Lilitha?"

Me:"Melisizwe" i said that almost swallowing the words yes first time calling oug his name

Him:"what did you just say?"

Me:"nothing, i turned again and face him"

Him:"so it took Mr Jonathan junior to have you call me by my name...must've been really good" he smirked i laughed burying myself into the cover.

Him:"wake up, we have alot to do"

Me:" dont think i will be able to walk" that came out as a whispern he laughed i had knots on my legs and i was still sore. He stood up and walked to the bathroom, i had water running. I stood up and winced in pain, i took my robe and wore it when just as i was about to make the bed, i saw blood stains on the sheet, i knew about that so i just took it out. He came in and saw that and took out a clean one. He helped me make the bed and after that. I went to have a bath and he joined me in the bath tub. After that lòooong bath i got dressed in a black and white stripped maxi summer dress that sat and

hugged my every curve perfectly. I roughed up my little afro after spraying it. He was dressed up in his washed off blue jeans that perfectly showed his brackets, white lacoste sneakers and white body huggig t-shirt he looked extra hot. He took his phone together with mine and car keys we walked down stairs and left. We drove back to fourways mall because he knew it better than the others. We had breakfast over a light conversation with him trying to sweep me off my feet and it worked. "Clothes first or groceries? He asked just after settling the bill. I strung my shoulders "clothes it is" we walked to a few clothing shops, the clothes were mine "no wife of mine is going to look like a village" he said, i giggled because he meant my bridal clothing which by the way i had left it back at home. I bought dresses, jeans,skirts, tops, lingerie, shoes and some warm stuff. After packing everything in the boot we walked back in for grocery shopping we bought everything

we would be needing for the rest of the month with takeaways since it was after lunch already and we drove straight home i ate my burger in the car. He ate his food whilst i was packing the groceries away chatting in between doing that. just when i closed the freezer he held my waist from behind, i turned around and i was met by lips on mine then he pinned me to the freezer making me feel its cold surface which surprisingly did something to me. We kissed lustfully i suddenly had no control of what was happening in my body, with all the feelings but i enjoyed every single bit of it all. "I love you" causing me to blush he said before pulling out "i love you too" i said loudly but that was meant for my and yes we made love on the kitchen counter and floor and it was something out of this world. It didn't hurt as much, actually the pain had been replaced with nothing but pleasure. After showering together we took a nap. i woke up later on and checked the time and it was

after 6 and i was so hungry so pulled away from his embrace, wore my robe on my naked self and walked downstairs. I had to cook so i made spaghetti bolognese for supper whkilst watching TV from the kitchen. He woke up a little later, i was almost done. He walkdd up to me and pulled me closer to him making to stand on my toes kissing his lips."i don't know if im greedy of what but i just cant seem to get enough of you" he said that making me feel his bugle. I giggled and moved away from him but to be honest i couldnt either, i craved for him but i wasnt about to admit to that. He took out two glasses of wine and took out a bottle of wine which we had bought ealier on and poured it on both glasses and handed me one " i dont drink" i said

Him:" i know but its just wine and a glass wont hurt"

Me: " no thanks"

Him: " you know most doctors recommend a glass of wine every now and again for your own good you know, take a sip" he said taking a sip. Since i was curious of what it tasted like i reluctantly took it and had a sip and it was nothing like i had imagined it to be

Me:" not bad, i think i like it" he chuckled

Him:" just dont get addicted ne" i dished up for us we had supper just chatting and i ended up having 2 more glasses of wine. I felt relaxed like really calm,after that i did the dishes before we went back to bed early since he was going back to work the following day.

[01/18, 21:41] Ron: Insert 8

His side bed alarm went off waking the both of us, it was really loud he shifted and switched it off after switching on the side lamp. "Morning hun" he said as he kissed my forehead then my lips before releasing me from his embrace and got off the bed. I decided to also wake up help

him prepare for work, thats what house wives do right? I got off the bed covered myself with my robe and went over to the sink, brushed my teeth and washed my face and applied my face cream while he got inside the shower. I went to the kitchen and made him breakfast. After a while he came down wearing navy formal pants, brown shoes and a white vest with a creased shirt on his hand, I was done with breakfast and dished up for him then ironed his sparkling white shirt. I handed it to him as he was done with his breakfast I followed after him he finished up dressing whilst I made the bed. He wore his jacket without a tie he looked fine, i could eat him up. He walked up to me pulling me closer to him "this is going to be a long"

Me:"why?" I asked

Him:"you won't be by my side"

Me:"at least you will be busy unlike me"

Him:"its only for a few days babe don't worry

just enjoy it"

Me:"i'll try to" i stood on my toes as he pecked my lips

Him:"i love you"

Me: "I love you too" he walked out after taking his laptop bag together with car keys. I had my breakfast and thought of what was I going to do in this place the whole day, I decided to clean for the time being, since we did not dust off the place when we came in. After mopping in doors I swept the balcony since it had leaves. I took a long bath after noticing that I had my period then got dressed in my black jeggings and a nice lazy top with my morning shoes I roughed up my hair and packed my new clothes into the free space in the closet. It looked like hubby dearest was a neat freak, everything was nicely folded if they not in the hanger. By lunch time I was done with everything so I took a throw and went down stairs, made myself some food and

laid on the couch and watched TV. i had a chat with my friends in the group i finally told them that i was married to this awesome guy and i was in Johannesburg at first they didn't believe me until i sent them a picture of us together during the blessing of our marriage. They congratulated me and questions followed but i avoided those. I must've fallen asleep because I woke up a little later when I heard something click, I opened my eyes he was taking a picture of me smiling at me I looked away covering my head.

Him: "come on wake up already"

Me: "no, I'm tired" I said uncovering my head

Him: "because you slept on the couch" I stood up and checked my self while stretching, he gently pulled my hand pulling me closer to him pecking my lips which made me feel like I was flooding down there so I quickly moved away and checked the time it was a few minutes after

5

Me: "should I make you something to eat or you will wait for dinner?" I asked folding the throw and neatly placing it on the couch.

Him:"don't i'm on my way to the gym, wanna tag along"

Me: "is that your way of telling me that i'm fat"

Him:"nope that is me telling you that you need to keep healthy and laying on the couch all day will definitely not keep your blood flowing"

Me:" yea what ever, i'll join you but not today" he nodded and climbed up the stair. I walked to the kitchen and took out some veggies and started peeling.

Two days later i had a runny stomach because matric results were to be released midnight, the way i was so scared, he kept reassuring me that all will be well. He went to sleep after begging

me to come with but i decline and he eventually gave up and went to sleep since he had to go to work the following day. Midnight i check my results online using his laptop whilst searching my mom called i answered.

Me:"mama"

Her:"congratulations my child, you have made it, with two distinctions"

Me:"ma?" I was still shocked, i thought she was pulling my leg or something

Her:"you have two distinctions, accounting and maths"

Me:"are you serious ma?"

Her:"yes my child, well done" i squealed in excitement "i'll call you after getting your statement goodnight"

After she hung up i checked the pc and in deed i had passed but it showed your symbol. Just then hubby came down rubbing his eyes whilst

yawning

"I can tell from the smile that you passed, congratulations pre-scholar " he said pulling me into his arms

Me:" thanks... why am i a pre-scholar?"

Him:"you're a child that's why" i chuckled and playfully punched his stomach

Me:"don't go back to your annoying self please"

Him:"but you are a child, a kid,nunus" i giggled he scooped me up leading us to the bedroom

Me:" but that didn't stop you from doing adult stuff to a kid" he chuckled he gently placed me on my side

Him:" adult stuff? You mean this sort of stuff... "our lips touched we kissed and he pulled away

Me:"that and more"

Him:"and last time i checked you loved adult stuff...you're one messed up kid" i giggled

Me:" well i blame you" he laughed

Him:"i love you nusus" he said pecking my lips
"and i love you"...."well done big kid, i am proud
of you" he said as he cuddled me up kissing my
forehead

Me:" thanks and goodnight" he switched off the
side lamp and i slowly drifted to sleep. When i
woke up in the morning he was gone, i checked
the time and it was after 8. I didn't even hear the
alarm going off. I sighed and got off the bed
and made it, opened the curtains and it was
heavily raining and the view from our room was
gorgeous i stood there for a minute or two
thinking about my marriage, how happy i was
seemed like my father was right after all then i
got excited about going back to school...i took a
bath then dressed up my long sleeves t-shirt ,a
hoodie ,sweat pants, socks and morning shoes.
I went downstairs he had left the blender
opened it looked like hubby had a smoothie for
breakfast so i put everything that he was using

to its original place and made myself a bowl of cereal. I read a text from him "morning my love i didn't want to wake you up this morning we will talk later about school. I miss you i love you" i smiled and responded to that. After that i did the dishes and waited for my mom's call. She called later on informing me that she had faxed a copy of my symbols to Melisiwe's office and had the original fast mailed to our address. We chatted a little, she asked if he was good to me, she was concerned so i told her that we were fine. After her my phone rang again it was from the bursary fund that i had applied for, Anglo they confirmed my bursary and i changed my address details. Wits had provisionally accepted me so i had to go send them a copy of my statement or personally go there. I was so excited i couldn't wait for university.

[01/18, 21:41] Ron: Insert 9

Hubby came back later on looking all hot in his casual wear since it was a Friday, i was curled

up on the couch with a throw covering me up watching The real i loved their madness. He Put his laptop bag on the couch after greeting and before making me sit on his lap straddling him kissing me passionately. I broke the kiss trying to catch my breath. He ran his fingers through my messed up afro "ouch!" I exclaimed as his finger got suck on a tangle.

Him: " sorry nunus, what are you going to do with your hair?" He asked playing with it, roughing it up and brushing it with his hand

Me: "don't know maybe braid it up or something"

Him:"but i like it the way it is"

Me:"i like too but it comes with too much responsibility"

Him:"responsibility?" He asked raising a brow

Me:"yes taking care of it, from washing it daily to combing it"

Him:" but you don't comb yours"

Me:"i do, before roughing it up"

Him:"why?"

Me:"to avoid further tangling it up" he nodded looking deep into my eyes

Him:"you're beautiful, naturally beautiful effortlessly beautiful Mrs Jonathan" i blushed like crazy. I am light skinned not yellow just a fair complexion, big bold beautiful eyes, a sharp nose i have two cute deep dimples, small pink lips and a dark outlining of the lips. Small, breasts, cup 32 b tiny waist and medium curves a size 34, normal height and i have great legs.

Me:" well thanks Mr Jonathan" i said

Him:"my pleasure... you know i like it better when you call me by my name" i did that a few times i giggled at that.

Me:" thanks Melisizwe" He gave me this naughty smile and wiggled his thick eyebrows

up and down causing me to smile before asking "are we done?" I looked at him with puzzled face then he directed my eyes with his to what he was talking about, he was talking about my period,i laughed so hard nodding he joined me kissing me then he undressed my upper body with our lips locked together, caressing each and every part of my body making feel great pleasure when he reached and touched my lower body soon i was underneath him on the leather couch i climaxed but he quickly pulled out his guy and released on top of my belly."we don't want babies yet right? You need to get contraceptives" He said trying to catch his breath i nodded after getting cleaned up we took the session to our bedroom and cuddled up. "I got your results and they are impressive for a dummy like yourself i am proud of you nunus" i giggled how i hated the nunus thing but it seemed like he wasn't going to stop using it. "Can i see them?" I asked

Him:"they downstairs in my bag" i attempted to get up but he held me down"no you will do that later on" he said that planting kissing on my face.

Me:"Anglo called me" then he stopped i continued telling him about the call and we planned what to do the following day.

I woke up really late the following day it was after 9 and he was still sleeping holding me tightly, i broke free from his embrace waking him up in the process got off the bed and pulled my robe to cover myself up. I walked to the window and opened the curtains and it was still raining i went over to the bathroom, did my morning business and took a shower, he joined me. After that i wrapped a towel around my body drying myself up, then soothed my body. I wore my grey skinny jeans, black ankle boot, grey long sleeves t-shirt tucked in, black jacket and a grey woolen Binnie. After getting dressed i made the bed and walked downstairs with my

hand bag. Drove off to Mc Donald's drive through for breakfast that was close to our place then he told me to carefully look at the road since he was showing me my way from Midrand to Braam and they were far apart so we went to register for my learners licence he also booked a driving school then we toured around Braam, then we went to Joburg for a taxi rank incase i had to use it and it was busy, like busy busy, such a filthy part of Joburg bree street.

After that we drove to Deipkloof extention in Soweto to some tshisanyama we walked over to a table that was outside a group guys and some girls were seated some standing. He greeted they all turned he shoulder bumped some guy then the guy spoke. "This must be definitely the madam" he said extending his hand over to me for a handshake. "I'm Lunga, you're man's brother from another mother" i smiled, but not at the "your man's" thing, it sunk

then that he was mine, my man and shook his hand then he introduced me to everyone else and they offered me a seat they were nice welcoming people. They all looked successful and i was intimidated and i was the youngest i think, they had sides, braided meat and pap and salads in front of them. We joined in but i had a cool drink instead, they were having a light conversation laughing. After lunch we we left them there, they were talking about clubbing and stuff. "Don't give the baby babies" said Lunga as we walked away from them they all laughed making me feel embarrassed he gave him a middle finger and he brought me closer to him before opening the door for me. We passed by the pharmacy for my injection after that we drove home.

Monday morning we woke up, i prepared for the both of us he took the day off because he was accompanying me. After breakfast we left and when we got there it was packed and luckily for

me, he knew people from admin from the time he was studying there. They took my documents and checked me on the system since they automatically got the results of their applicants so mine was still pending they told me to wait for a few days then they will inform me. When we got home he gave me study material for the learners and i started on preparing for it since he was being pushy about it and it kept me busy when he was at work, it was kind of confusing but i was getting there. And of course he helped and sometimes tested me.

A few days later they confirmed my admission to the university and gave me details of my registration. I registered and had my student card taken and i was happy. I filled in my parents and they were happy for me and of course my parents in law. Classes were to start first week of January so had enough time to

study for my test which i had to write month end. Time flew by and i wrote my test and aced it i got my learners. I went for orientation and it was great i met some girl, Penelope we were doing the same course but she stayed at res. We exchanged contact details. I was so excited about university i couldn't wait to start classes.

[01/18, 21:41] Ron: Insert 10

I woke up early since i had to prepare for my husband and i, it was a Monday morning first day of my class. I quickly took a shower after soothing my body i wore my robe again, then woke Melisizwe up, after he got off the bed i made it. I took his shirt and pants to iron, i took my top since i was going to wear jeans. I ironed everything then went downstairs to make breakfast just an omelette i served him as he came down the stairs, he was dressed in his suit and ready to go. I rushed upstairs and got dressed in my black tight fitting jeans with a turn up at the bottom, white off shoulder top

and metallic sneakers, the black metallic from superga, i still hadn't done my hair so i roughed it up . I was simple but i looked pretty, i took my black biker jacket and bag with my phone and wallet and everything i would be needing during the day and walked to my already impatient hubby. I packed my breakfast into a lunch box, i was going to have it in the car since he was already complaining like i didn't have to get his things done first, men. But i understood his frustration it was going to be a double trip for him to drop me off at Braam then drive to Houghton and joburg's traffic was no child's play. By 7 am i was at the entrance, i had a 7:45 class, i pecked his lips before getting off the car but he held my hand "enjoy your day but you must know that you are no typical university student but my wife too...i love you"

Me:"don't worry, i know im married so i'll behave ..i love you too" he pecked my lips then i got off and he drove off. I sighed before walking in, i

tried to find my venue using my timetable my phone beeped it was a text from penelope asking me where i was. I told her i was in the lecture hall and a few minutes later she came in and sat next to me, i was seated at the front row. She was such a beauty, she was a tall slender with curves, yellow skinned she looked like a model. we exchanged greetings, chatted a little since we were early, she was a coloured zulu her mom Zulu and dad White from Durban. She spoke Zulu fluently as her parents weren't married so she grew up with her mom' family. Other students started flooding in then our lecturer came in and greeted, passing on the timetable he looked young probably in his 30s and he was hot not that i was looking but it was hard to miss on that. "His mine" whispered Penelope in my ear as i was signing the register. I giggled shaking my head, he handed out his contact details , i wrote them down on my diary and everything else that we would need and use

for the module. He being with the day's session and it was really interesting he made the thing fun, he was being casual about it. Two hours later we left the venue and looked for the other 1. We had back to back class and our day ended at 3:45. I informed Melisizwe that i was done for the day and he texted me back that he was on his way. So we went to braam center for textbooks i bought mine using my book allowance and she used cash. After doing so we walked to steers for burgers we hadn't eaten anything after breakfast. After paying for our food, one meal mine, then hubby , then penny's. my phone rang, i took it out of my pocket and answered.

Me:" my love" Penny eyed me i didn't tell her that i was married and she didn't ask about my ring she probably thought i was decorating my fingers.

Him:"mmm i like that, i am blushing like crazy right now" i giggled " where you at my love?"

Me:"steers babe up Jorrison"

Him:"Like i feel so loved right now, my nunus be using all sweet names damn i love my wife" he then hung up leaving me giggling.

Penny:"my love, didn't know you had a boyfriend"

Me:" you don't know me like that"

Penny:"ouch!"

Me:"i don't have a boyfriend"

Penny:"don't tell me you're Lesbian" i giggled

Me:"nope i married" i said that waving mh left hand on her face then our order came we had ordered takeaways so i took mine while she took her's.

Penny:"you lie!" we were walking out

Me:"dead serious"just then my phone rang then i saw his car. I bid her farewell then walked away. She walked off. She lived at South point,

a residence in braam so it was a walking distance for her from school to her place. I pecked my hubby as i got in after placing my bag and textbooks at the back.

Him:" nunus how are you?"he asked as he drove off

Me:"awesome and you?"

Him:"great, how was your day"

Me:" great just that i am tired and hungry...yours" i said that taking out my food

Him:"hectic...where's mine?"

Me:" yours?"

Him:"burger"

me:"over here" i gave him his burger he thanked me he ate whilst driving and we got stuck in the traffic on every route we took besides the free way.

Him:"i think you gonna use the taxi or gautrain,

traffic this side is a nightmare" i frowned it was nice being driven around

Me:"okay"

Him:"a.a don't frown, i booked driving lessons for you. Did you make an appointment for your first lesson?" He was scolding me so i chose not answer him, i left my dad at home. I looked out the window and watched the other cars. He kept quiet as he noticed that i wasn't about to answer him. When he parked at the complex, i got off banging the door taking my stuff with and walked to our place he had already unlocked so i got inside walked upstairs leaving him behind, i was mad at him for scolding me. I placed everything on the bed and walked to loo with the urge to pee i quickly unbuttoned my jeans did my business, wiped then decided to take them off. I washed my hands then walked to my closet, i changed into my summer pyjamas and walked downstairs. The minute i got off the last step, he grabbed me pinning me

against the wall passionately kissing me "when i ask you a question, you respond. And you certainly do not take out your anger on my car, understood?" I nodded he then lifted me up still pinned on the wall my legs wrapped around his waist, lips locked together he took off my pyjama vest his hands roamed around my upper body then he freed my legs before taking off my shorts together with my underwear. After climaxing a multiple times i was dog tired he laid me on the couch and cuddled me up.it felt like a punishment, he pounded me with no mercy, i swear u felt his guy deep in my womb. Hadn't i injected i would've conceived twins if not a quad at that moment.

[01/18, 21:41] Ron: Insert 11

When i woke up it was dark in the house, his arms wrapped around me from behind , i freed myself from his embrace but he pulled me back to him. So i freed myself again and he let me i fiddled for switch on the wall and switched it on.

I was so naked so i took his shirt that was lying on the floor and wore it, i walked over to him and checked the time on his wrist watch it was just after ten he woke up too pulling me to him and making me sit on his lap.he kissed my lips then pulled back

Him:"i just had a dream about you"he said that grining

Me:"oh yea?" I exclaimed arching my eyebrow

Him:"yea you were seated on my lap like this "he said that making me straddle him, making me feel his naked self. I giggled trying to get off him but he firmly held me down to him

Me:"let go of me i need to study"

Him:" not before you listen"

Me:"im listening

Him:"you were doing stuff to me, wild stuff" i giggled

Me:" i'm starving, what are we going to eat for

supper? I'm craving something beefy what are about you?" he laughed getting me off him and standing up to get dressed

Him:"idiot a random idiot" i laughed at his facial expression.

Me:"your idiot right?" I asked reaching for a kiss but he backed away laughing.

Him:"lets go get some food"

Me:"dressed like this? I was still in his shirt

Him:"what you talking? You not going to show every pervert my assets go get dressed woman!" I laughed going up the stairs. I got dressed in my jeans and buttoned up his shirt then walked out with my phone. We went to a nearby drive through then quickly came back we ate after doing so i sat on the kitchen counter with my books

Him:"What are you going to wear tomorrow" he asked disturbing me i turned and looked at him

Me:"why?"

Him:"i figured i should iron for the both of us since you busy and our mornings are busy"

Me:"ncoo that is so sweet, your sweet who would've thought" he chuckled playfully pushing me off

Him:"so?"

Me:"i don't know, i mean i dress up according to my mood on the day"

Him:" a dress it is then"

Me:"who said i'll want to wear a dress?"

Him:"me, your husband, your sweet, annoying crazy husband" i laughed he is such an idiot he neared me and pecked my lips and walked away. I studied until 2am, i walked into my room and found our clothes hooked on the closet's handle on a hanger, i chuckled and got inside the covers, snuggling myself into him.

He woke me up in the morning, he had just

came out of the shower, i didn't even hear the alarm going off. I woke up and made the bed, did my morning process, i was in no mood of getting dressed in a dress but because hubby chose it for me out of love i wore it, it was a short dusty pink summer dress, it showed my thighs a little but it fitted me perfectly. I roughed up my hair and wore my brown sandals although i wanted my sneakers and jeans.he smiled when i walked down the stairs, oh he had made breakfast. I put my bag on the couch and walked to the kitchen area.

"You look beautiful" he said pecking my lips

"Thanks" replied moving away from him

"This looks great and smells great" i said as i sat on the high chair

Him:"tastes even better" he served me

Me:"thanks sweet Melz"he chuckled

Him:"don't get used to it" i chuckled we ate and

it was delicious

Him:"what does your day look like" he asked as we got inside the car.

Me:"i have a 8:45 then a 12:45 my day ends at 2:45 and i have to get myself a pc."

Him:"don't worry about that, its sorted they'll deliver it today"

Me:" thanks babe

Him:"by the way i will pick you up much later today"

Me:"don't worry i'll use a taxi"

Him:"and if you get lost?"

Me:" come on i know my way home, since you worried i will take gautrain then walk home, is that better?" It was a walking distance from the trian station to our home and using a train was straight forward

Him:"better, then take the key"" i took it. Whilst

driving his hand kept going up my thighs that made me so uncomfortable , like im going to school i cant get dirty and he'd give me a naughty smile so slapped his hand and he laughed. After dropping me off at school i went ot the Library and got busy with my books since i was way too early. I went to class as it was time, Penny was there in her bum shorts and sneakers she looked hot.

Penny:"your husband lets you get out of the house dressed like that?" She asked as i sat down next to her.

Me:"he chose it for me and its not really short"

Penny:"married woman aren't supposed to show their thighs or knees, you too hot for a wife look at your fresh looking thighs and your legs, i'd kill for those"

Me:"if i didn't know any better i'd say your checking me out in a weird way but thanks "

Her : " don't worry hun,i'm as straight as a ruler, i

mean why would i trade a huge D for an F a tiny F at that , i ain't about that life" i laughed she was crazy our lecture commenced which stopped her from babbling about nonsense. After my last lecture she accompanied me to the station which was at the far end of Jorrison, but we went to her place to leave her bag, it was a single room and it was cosy, i was going to get that but since i'm married i had to compromise. When we got there, i bought my ticket and boarded as there was a train already. I walked home i got inside the gate greeting the guards, then they told me to wait for my mail and parcel they receive all the apartments' mail then deliver it to each apartment no-one else was allowed inside the premises besides the cleaning company for safety reasons, he handed to me a medium box printed "fragile" outside . i unlocked my apartment then got inside and place the box on the counter before locking. I opened it and bam it was my laptop, i jumped in

excitement, apple right there in front of me. I quickly charged it and read it's manual for set up. I made myself some food and relaxed on the couch reading the manual. After doing so i decided to start on supper even though it was still early. I finished up, took a shower and wore my sexy lace under wear and a robe on top. After 7 i heard the door unlock, i was now watching tv and worried he came in.

Him:"hey"

Me:"hi"

Him:"sorry for not letting you know, got held up at work"i nodded and stood up to serve him supper but he held my hand as i walked away "hey, don't be mad he said gently pulling me to him and my robe slightly opened showing my bra.

Him:" now this is definitely something to come home to everyday"he said nearing my face and a smile curved on my lips.

[01/18, 21:41] Ron: Insert 12

Juggling between school and being a wife was really hard, wits was demanding most of my time and Melisizwe also wanted a piece of me but he understood that i couldn't ditch my school work for him. My week ends on a thursday so no classes friday so i decided to use the day for my driving lessons and since i could drive they told me i will do less hours tgan the usual and i was happy since time was something i didnt have. And i didnt understand the big fuss over the drivers licence. When i came back from my first lesson, it was extramely hotband it wasn't even midday yet. I got inside my apartment put my handbag and keys on the kitchen counter i took of my clothes right there in the kitchen, i poured myself a glass of cold water and half drank it but that did no justice so i poured myself some wine, collected my clothes from the floor and walked to my room, the basket was full so i decided to

do some laundry. I sorted our clothes while enjoying my glass of wine. I took them downstairs and put them into the washer. I switched on the TV and searched for a music channel. I poured myself another glass and that turned into 2 more glasses, i cleaned the rest of the house when i was done with the house chores i was feeling all woozy that i fell asleep on the couch. "Lilitha! Lilitha!" Some called out for me he sounded like he was really far then i felt him slightly smacking me, i woke up and sat up, my head felt a bit heavy , i rubbed my eyes then looked at him, he didn't look pleased with me, not even a bit. "Hey" fixing up my robe i had worn it when i went to hang our clothes on the washing line.

Him:"a whole bottle Lilitha? Are you crazy? Am i living with a drunkard now?" He was scolding me again.he was pissed

Me:"stop yelling at me okay? I am not deaf" i said that in a low tone but firmly

Him:"dont give me that, i'm not in the mood for your cheekiness...what is wrong with you? The door wasn't even locked how could you be so irresponsible?"He was getting all worked up for nothing it was just wine and i had no energy to fight with him.

Me:"i'm sorry i got carried away, one glass turned into 2 then 2 into.." he cut me short

Him:"i dont want to know" he stood up and walked to our room banging the door making flinch a little. I used the tv remote to check the time it was after 5. I stood up took my glass and a bottle to the kitchen, i threw yhe bottle into the bin, put the glass into the sink, i sighted and remembered that i had clothes outside. I unlocked and went out to get them, i folded them on the couch, it was then that i actually acknowledged that i did something wrong and i had to go apologize, which it was something i wasn't good at. After folding my laundry i walked up the stairs, sighed before opening the

door, he was on the balcony half naked. I walked over to him and stood next to him then he spoke before i uttered a word

Him:"do you know how many people get killed around here? Not because they did something wrong to someone but they were careless, you know what crossed my mind when i came in here,i thought there was a break in, when i saw you laying on the couch, you looked life less i panicked, got scared thinking off all the things they could've done to you, well that was before i noticed that you were drunk and then you tell me not to yell at you!" He shook his head clicking his tongue he was still pissed but this time around he was spoke softly he wasnt even lookig at me which made me feel bad.

Me:"i'm sorry i dont know what came over me, i" he cut me short

Him:"dont just dont ,stop making excuses Lilitha, just admit that you were irresponsible"

he walked inside leaving me there. I followed after him even though i had no energy for all of this, my head was pounding he was on his phone, i sat next to him he was typing some thing then he stopped and looked at me annoyed by my presence

Me:" im sorry, i was wrong, irresponsible i didn't think and i was stupid, please forgive me"

Him:"damn right you were stupid" okay that was harsh i expected him to make feel a less bad like, you not stupid Lilitha it was just an honest mistake.

Me:"it wont happen again"

Him:" yes it wont, i'm never keeping alochol in this place and i dare you to buy some using my money" now that was extreme and i wanted to laugh but the timing wasnt right. So i nodded we sat in silence for a while

Me:" am i forgiven?"

Him:"no!" With that said i stood up and walked to the kitchen to start on dinner, i wasnt good at pleading and begging so if he wants to sulk i 'll let him be. I started on dinner when i opened the fridge there was a sealed bottle there i was tempted to take it out but i decided against it, i wanted to get rid of my headache just to chill a bit. After cooking i dished up for him, put everything on a tray then went up, he was laying on his back facing the ceiling with his eyes closed. "Melisizwe!" He opened his eyes and sat up straight i handed him his but he told me to put it on the bedside i did as told i was about to walk out when called me over to him. I stood in front of him but he pulled me to his lap making me straddle him.

Him:"i promised our parents that i'd protect you, provide you with anything you need and love you. I just need you to meet me half way, let me do that. I cant have you being reckless okay, yes there maybe guards around here but they can't

be trusted either and you drinking like that i don't like it. i now regret making you taste wine, it was suppose to be something to have fun drinking not gulping the whole bottle in a go alone.i dont want a drunkard of a wife...just let me love you and protect you okay" i nodded

Me:"i am sorry and no-more wine for me, i promise" he nodded nearing my face.the rewards of being reckless were great not the scolding though.

[01/18, 21:41] Ron: Insert 14

The following morning i woke and prepared for the day, i kept squealing in excitement. I was all smiles and i was in high spirits, hubby did me so good last night. I got dress in a pair of navy jeans, a black ankle boot with a block heel, loose fitting vest and a biker jacket and roughed up my afro. I packed my bag, hubby was also preparing for work after breakfast i got into my car and drove to school. When i got there i

found a spot to park my car and waited inside as i was still early, i read about its features and admired it but i had to come back to reality which is studying. I took out my bag and walked to the venue after making sure it was locked and parked the correct way since my parking sucked a bit. I got inside and sat next to Penny who was busy on her phone she and i grew closer but not bff close but we were getting there i think, she was so genuine, outspoken and crazy

Me:"hey girl" she looked up at me

Penny:"hi friend ... you look like someone who got it all last night" i giggled "what am i talking of course you go it all like every other day" i laughed

Me:"you crazy"

Penny:"am i lying?"

Me:"of course you are" i said that facing the front trying so hard to hide my smile as i

remembered the events of the previous night. Our lecturer came in and greeted, the hot one Penny: "well your face tells me otherwise"

Me: "focus your man is here" i whispered that she blushed like crazy she had a serious crush on the guy. The lesson proceeded and soon it ended we had a little break before our next class so we walked out of school crossed the street to some small restaurant we bought sandwiches and ate in there over a light conversation when we left i spotted a familiar face as i walked closer to the person.

"Busisiwe!" She said as she walked closer to me, it was one of my competitors at school from back home, we weren't enemies but weren't closer either it was a hi and bye situation so i was surprised when she pulled me into a hug "Amanda hi"

Amanda: "oh my word you are so beautiful Joburg must be treating you well, i didn't even

know you were here" she said that running her eyes up and down on me.

Me:"thanks you're beautiful too"

Amanda:"oh my is that a wedding ring, are you married who is the lucky guy?she said that taking my hand into hers waiting for me to answer but i wasn't about to do that and her being forward like that made me uncomfortable and Penny saved me by clearing her throat.

Me:"sorry chomi, this is Amanda my former school mate. Amanda this is Penelope my friend"

Penny:"nice knowing you" then she turned to me "we going to be late for class if we spend another second here" she said that gently pulling my hand from Amanda, my friend though.

Amanda:"before you go can i have your number, its good to know i have my home girl around here" she said that handing me her phone, i

typed it then handed it to her we walked away.

Penny:"she's forward i don't like her"

Me:"tell me about it"

Penny:"oh my is that a wedding ring, are you married who is the lucky guy?" she mimicked her annoyed i chuckled

Me:"thanks for saving me, i wasn't ready to answer her questions"

Penny:"some people just don't understand the term boundaries you can't be asking people about their personal life like that."

Me:"and she doesn't know me like that" we walked to our class still talking about her . After class i pulled Penny to the parking lot

Penny:"what are we doing here, your hubby picks you up by the entrance"

Me:" well he won't be picking me by the entrance anymore, i'll be driving myself home from now on"

Penny:"he gave you his sexy Merc?"

Me:"he would never, not in a million years he just bought me mine"i said that unlocking it

Penny:"you lucky bitch no scratch that you blessed bitch, does he have a brother?" We got inside i was giggling "oh my word this is to die for, like some people are lucky yeses" i drove out to the exit. She couldn't keep her mouth shut. I drove us to Caltorn Center it was closer so i could return her to res, we bought some food and ate then we went to clicks store for her toiletries i then drove her back to res then drove home. I got into comfortable clothes and walked downstairs Melisizwe wasn't back yet it was just after 3pm so i decided to study as it is very hard to do so with him around, like he is always tempting me walking around shirt less knowing very well that i'll drool but he'd let me study. I got carried away with my studies when i checked the time it was after 8pm and there was no sign of my husband. I took my phone to

call him but i heard him speaking outside and that time i hadn't cooked i noticed his text informing me he will be home later on, i probably ignored it when it beeped so had no grounds of being mad at me. He unlocked the door he was on his phone. He locked the door and continued with his call all along i was watching him he finally hung up. "Hey babe"he pecked my lips "hi" he pecked them again pulling me into his arms"how is my gorgeous wife" i blushed

Me:"she's awesome and how is my smoking hot husband" i swear i saw him blush

Him:"i'm starving and it seems like i'll be having take aways right?" I nodded giggling a bit

Me:"i totally forgot, i'm sorry "

Him:"you mean you forgot that you have a husband who will come home starving ouch! i'm so hurt right now" i giggled

Me:"blame it on my books"

Him:"it's fine, so what are we going to eat?"

Me:" i don't know sea food?"

Him:"lets go then, oh by the way i'm leaving for Cape Town next week for 2weeks"

Me:"what for?" i asked as we walked out

Him:"workshop at the other branch" i nodded that just dropped my mood to a 0.0. I mean we haven't been separated eversince we got together i could say i was attached to him. He drove out of the complex

Him:"will you be okay on your own, i could get my mom to come stay with you"

Me:"i will be fine and i have test week anyways" i just consoled myself giving him a faint smile. We drove in silence, my whole evening was ruined.

The week ended as days were approaching for him to leave i became more sad. I can't believe i

didn't want him to leave when i didn't want to get married to the guy, i was actually given no choice but here we are i was head over heels in love with him and i was completely devoted to him. I was his and i could say he was mine.

Him:"come on don't be sad, i'll be back before you know it" we were at the airport by then, his colleagues were waiting for him.

Me:"i cant help myself" he pulled me to his embrace as they announced his flight

Him:"take care of yourself okay i love you" he pecked my lips then my forehead

Me:"i love you too"

Him:"i'll make sure to call you everyday okay?" I nodded he pecked me one last time then he left. I walked away thinking about the longest two weeks of my life. I drove home. Test week ended, Amanda had called requesting to meet but i brushed her off telling her that i was busy with my tests which wasn't a lie and promised

to call her when i'm free but we couldn't be friends because we in the same city.

After our last test i went to Clear water mall with Penny to catch a movie it was a Friday, we spend the rest of the day at the mall shopping, Penny was one of those well of kids not rich but she had everything she needed and most that she wanted. i bought myself some clothes using my monthly allowance from my babe. After a long day just having fun with my friend i drove her back to res then home it was just after 6 when i reached home, i was warned not to drive at night. My feet were sore from all the strolling we did when shopping. I had long bath then changed into my pyjamas then stuffed myself with junk on the couch watching tv with minimal volume. A know came through my door. I was startled a bit then waited for it again then the person knocked again. "Who is it?" Trying so hard not to sound scared but it went silent so i continued with tv. After a while another knock

came through "Lily it's me Emily" it was our white neighbour i had met her a few times so i quickly stood up i went to the door i unlocked it leaving the gate locked there was a baby in a baby carrier at our door step and its bag next to it.

Me:"i didn't know you had a baby"

Emily:"no she's not mine, i just got back and i saw her on your door step"

Me:"what?" The baby was peacefully sleeping

Emily:"that's why i knocked i figured you had no idea it was here, is your husband home?"

Me:"no he isn't i wonder who left her here" my mind was now drifting else where, then i noticed a note on top of her. I unlocked the gate and took it Emily was still dumbstruck. "FOR MELISIZWE JONATHAN" no no no this can't be his i felt my insides turn as i read through the note with the baby's name stating that it was my husband's child i just lost it.

[01/18, 21:41] Ron: Insert 13

Things were back to normal well our normal my wine saga was forgotten well not really because he gave the remaining bottles to the guards at the entrance. Melisizwe made sure that i had everything that i needed and that my life quite easy. He helped where he could was a total sweetheart. A couple of weeks later i went for my test and passed, i was happy that meant using my free time for something else. This other day our class was cancelled instead of going to the library i went home i was so lazy to do anything and it was cold and raining. When i got off the taxi i walked the short distance to our place when i got there, there were two cars parked in our parking space hubby's and a royal blue 118i BMW but i paid no mind to it thinking it belongs to our neighbour. I unlocked the door using my own key then got inside, i was welcomed by a gift basket on the kitchen counter, i checked it out it was packed with

goodies including a bottle of red wine, i chuckled. I walked upstairs and found him sleeping, i changed into my sleep wear i joined him in bed but he woke up "my nunus,why are you home this early" he asked that gently pulling me to him and his deep voice made me want to do things to him. He pecked my lips

Me:"class cancelled and you"

Him:"i planned on picking you up from school and then have you take me for a ride in your new car" our lips locked but i broke the kiss because i only made sense of what he said when his lips were on mine

Me:"my new car?"

Him:"yes i bought you a car, the one parked behind mine" the way he was so casual about it i didn't believe him. He continued to kiss me getting in between my legs which i parted like nobody's business i craved him.He took off my pyjamas then he sucked on my neck which

instantly made me want him more then back to my lips caressing and squeezing my firm breasts with one hand and the other on my thighs a moan escaped my lips then he planted wet kisses down my neck to my breasts the sucking my nipple which sent tingles on my palace making it flood but he stopped and got off me which was a total bummer i was so ready for him, to take in all of him. I breathed disappointed, he was such a tease

Him:"no thank you nothing?"

Me:"are you serious?" He stood up, he was in grey sweat pants and a white t-shirt with socks on his feet

Him:"am i that much of a clown?" Thinking about it he never jokes about the stuff he buys me. A smile curved on my lips, like was i really having my own car?

Me:"wow so i'll be driving my own car?" He nodded smiling i quickly sat up "wow i don't

know what to say....thanks like a big huge enormous thanks, thank you my love" i said that standing up throwing my self into his chest for a hug damn dad can certainly choose a husband i thought to myself still in his embrace. He broke it but i leaned for a kiss. He broke it again "get dressed you taking me for a ride" i went to the bathroom and cleaned myself up then his closet and looked for his other pair of sweat pants i found black ones and a white t-shirt with his black hoodie and my sneakers

Him:"what are you doing with my clothes?" he asked that fixing up his white sneakers

Me:"what does it look like?" I asked getting dressed

Him:"the way you so disrespectful, i need to discipline you" he said the last part of the in a seductive way an i knew exactly what he meant i giggled at the thought of his punishment."come lets go" he said that taking

his phone, wallet and my keys. I leaned on his shoulder holding his hand then whispered "you know i wouldn't mind being disciplined right now" he laughed shaking his head as we walked out. Like the weather was getting to me, i just wanted to feel my husband but it seemed like i wasn't going to get any. I admired my car as he locked our place, it was really sexy he threw the key at me and i caught it then unlocked we both got inside. The interior was awesome, the leather seats just drove me crazy. I buckled up after adjusting my seat and having a great look at my mirror then started my engine. All this time he was watching me with a smile on his face "why are you smiling like that?" I asked as i slowly reversed "seeing you this happy makes me smile" i blushed a little then drove out. "you make happy and thank you for that" I was extra careful on the road and my baby cruising on the free way he entered location co-ordinates to Rivonia i followed them then we went to this

Italian restaurant and we had late lunch there and bought pizza for dinner. After that we drive back home listening to the radio. I parked behind his car, i squealed in excitement holding the steering wheel he chuckled."i swear dad certainly has a choice when it comes to choosing husbands" i exclaimed as we got inside our apartment placing the box of pizza on the counter he laughed "then i swear dad certainly has a choice when it comes to choosing wives" he said that mimicking me we both laughed. He took the basket after locking up we sat on the couch he took out the wine then he chuckled "want some" he asked arching his left eyebrow i swear this guy was getting handsome each day but i had to burst his bubble a little "no thanks" i swallowed saliva, i just wanted a glass he laughed

Him:"lies lies lies" he said that smirking he put it aside "just admit that you'd do anything just for a glass" i giggled the basket had biltong,

lindt chocolates, nuts from woollies, dried fruit, a tub of frozen yogurt which was no-longer frozen, packet of chips and wafers. It came with the car

Me:"no you can keep your wine i just have dried fruit" he laughed then stood up he came back with two wine glasses, he opened it then poured for the two of us then handed me mine. It's smell did wonders to me.

Him:"again for fun and i mean it" i nodded before taking a sip. We had wine with biltong only two glasses though. After the second glass he stood up "disciplinary time" he had a smug i giggled and stood up as he gently pulled me up then scooping me up.

[01/18, 21:41] Ron: Insert 15

"I know this was supposed to be fun, a no strings attached type thing but I fell deeply in love with you, I didn't plan on loving you like I do but do you blame me. You have always been a

gentleman and the way you treated me made it hard for me not to fall for you and for the longest time you were more than a shag buddy for me but you didn't know you made me feel like I was your everything yet I wasn't, I knew you didn't love me and you could never love me. When you told me you were getting married I was shattered because I had forgotten that you were never mine and seeing her picture from your phone made it worse. A few weeks after we parted I found out that I was pregnant, I couldn't bring myself to tell you, I told myself that I will look after my baby without you and your help but I recently discovered that I cant. I can't even love her because of all the pain I am feeling right now. I'm no home wrecker, I am not doing this to come between you and your wife but I want my baby to grew up in a stable home and I can't give her that each time I look at her I am reminded of our times together, the love I have for you and that bitter fact that I can't have

you. I don't think I am emotionally fit to raise her and you would agree that I am definitely no mother figure. I hope your wife welcomes her and love her like she's her own child. Please take care of my baby I am leaving the country, I got the job of my dreams and me being away will work in your favour because I don't know what I might do if I stay. Please don't try to find me. Her name is Lesego Jonathan, her documents are in her bag. I am sorry for doing this to you please try to understand."

I read the note over and over again trying to make sense of it, I didn't sign up for this having a third person into our union was never part of the deal or plan. I can't be a mother to someone else's child let alone a baby. Emily spoke. "Is everything okay? Whose baby is it?" I just flew out with the note in my hands to the security guards I had to find out who left the baby here and try to get their number since everyone who doesn't live there had to sign in before they let

them in after the permission has been granted by the person they visiting. "Excuse me" they were in their small office by the gate

Security: "yes mam" he peeked through the window

Me: "did you sign in anyone who was going to apartment 13 about 5minutes again?"

Security: "no mam we haven't signed in anyone since our shift began"

Me: "are you sure"

Security: "yes mam, the only people that came in here had remote controls, did you lose something?" so she had access to the complex meaning she could can come as she pleases in our place.

Me: "uhm no thanks" I said that walking back to our place thinking who could just abandon their child like that. Emily was still by the door with the child. I took the bag and the baby inside she

followed

Her: “and?” I cleared my throat before answering her

Me: “she belongs to my husband’s sister, she’s heavy on drugs she keeps doing crazy stuff” I lied I had to protect my husband his reputation. What happens in our home is our business right?

Her: “oh my God Lily at least she did what was best for her baby”

Me: “yea umh thanks for letting me know” I was getting rid of her and she got the hint

Her: “will you be okay though, I mean I can stay if you want me to” she said that walking to the door

Me: “I’ll be fine but thanks” she nodded and walked out I locked after she left I took my phone and dialled hubby dearest’s number but it sent me straight to voicemail, I tried over and over again but nothing I called his hotel room

and still nothing then I lost all my cool “after making more babies over there call me” I sent the text without thinking twice. As I was seated on the couch I was slowly getting angry, I could feel my blood boiling I was never told about kids, kids that I had to take care off. As I was starting to get comfortable with this setup and I get this but it was too good to be true for him to love me effortlessly like that, him being patient with me. I felt tears threatening my eyes I wiped them off but they kept gushing out. Yes we didn't know each other but he could've done the most sensible thing and protect himself actually the both of us because he knew that he was getting married to someone else. I was supposed to carry his first child not some heartless woman. I walked to the fridge to get some water but I found wine, I quickly took it and poured it to a glass but it was the last glass I needed to calm myself and a glass will do. I gulped in down then tried calling Melisizwe still

nothing. I sat on the couch I was slowly calming down. I had no idea of how I was going to deal with this.

I heard baby sounds, peeked into the carrier and she was waking up, I could tell that she was barely a month old. I let her be for a few seconds but she cried and you know what baby cries does to a person, it just tears your heart apart even if they not theirs. I debated with myself whether to take her or let her be but I took her in my arms, and tried to calm her down and she did in a way she soothed my heart and I had always had a thing for new born babies. She looked so innocent, so pink and tiny. I sat down with her, I had to look after her my husband's baggage was mine right? She started crying again I took her bag and looked through it, I found her already made bottle she sucked on it vigorously, I was watching her all along I couldn't understand why her mom choose to abandon her all in the name of love, she was

selfish. Why couldn't she love her because I was falling in love with her just by watching her and I didn't carry her for nine months? She slowly fell asleep, I gently put her back into her carrier. I sighed and searched through her bag she had a few diapers, her milk and another bottle, flask with warm water, changing clothes, towel, clinic baby card and her birth certificate just the vital stuff a baby uses. Just as I thought she was 2 weeks, how cruel is that. I took her upstairs and placed her in our bed, I couldn't believe I was doing this, taking care of another woman's child like it was my own. I went back to clear the place, switch of the lights and TV. I walked back upstairs with her bag and my phone, I took her other bottle, milk and flask and put them on the bedside. I got beside her, I kept tossing and turning trying not wake her up. I ended up crying I felt betrayed in way like something was taken away from me, did love really hurt like this was this my marriage and I

had to put up with it because a wife doesn't up and go but works on her marriage. That's what they taught me, do whatever it takes to keep your home intact because going back home would be an embarrassment I cried myself to sleep. I eventually fell asleep but that was short lived because my phone rang, it was Melisizwe. I answered sitting up.

Him: "babe?"

Me: "mmm"

Him: "did I wake you up"

Me: "what do you think?" I said that with an attitude he huffed and I didn't care

Him: "why are you being rude?"

Me: "you better get your ass back here, I won't be looking after your babies" said that in a firm tone but softly I wasn't fighting him and I planned to do no such.

Him: "babies what are you talking about"

Me: “go figure” then I hung up but he called again

Him: “when did you become disrespectful?”

Me: “when I found your abandon baby at our door step Melisizwe, when your baby mama chose to leave her child outside our home” I hung up before he spoke but he called again

Him: “Lilitha what are you talking about?”

Me: “why was your phone off? Were you making more babies so that I can take care of them?” he huffed again he was getting frustrated with him

Him: “Lilitha please just tell me what is going on, I am begging you” Lesego made sounds again and yes she was waking up and cried. “What is happening Lilitha? Is that a baby?”

Me: “one off your lovers chose to ditch her child actually your child at our door... you got that right?” I was so annoyed, the more I spoke to

him the more I got angry and hurt

Him: "a child, I don't have a child"

Me: "well you do and I suggest you come back for your bastard" with that said I hung up and then took her into my arms but she didn't budge. I place her on the bed and changed her nappy and she stopped crying, I gave her bottle so she could sleep. I guess looking after my cousins babies came in handy and was all the practice I needed. She ended up falling asleep after an hour of being up staring at me with her small eyes. And my phone couldn't stop ringing but he eventually gave up and I fell asleep. She woke up at 4 again I fed her again and she stayed up until 7 am, this was totally hard I needed my sleep more than anything and her constantly waking up wasn't doing me any justice. I had planned on meeting up with Penny so I sent her a message telling her I couldn't because I was sick, she wanted to come over but I brushed her off convincing her that I'll be fine. After taking a

shower I got dressed in my jeggings and knitwear jersey as it was cold. I went down stairs to make myself something to eat leaving the door open so I could hear her when she wakes up. Seated on the couch trying to down my cereal, I was forcing myself to eat since I was hungry but I had this huge lump on my throating blocking it a knock came through, somehow I hoped it was the mother that she changed her mind about her baby but no, it was one of the guards with a delivery, they had this huge box so I opened for then after signing for it. I opened it again another not was in it. "I figured she's going to need these" I chuckled at her determination. It had a baby bathtub, her clothes bottles all things baby even her monitor. All of her clothes from earth child and nattjie that meant she was well off she didn't need my husband's help in raising her kid. She abandon her for her own selfish reasons. I put her stuff in the spare bedroom.

She woke up later on I made my bed whilst carrying her on one hand. After feeding her I bathed her and she fell asleep just like that. After a while I heard the door unlocking I was on the couch watching TV actually it was watching me I stood up to see who was going to walk in. Lesego was fast asleep on her carrier next to me not aware of what was happening around her not know how her presence was tearing me apart even though I took care of her but still. Melisizwe walked in, I didn't expect him to come back for this even though I ordered him to do so he looked so yummy I missed him any other day I would've jumped at him. He walked over to where I was standing, then he pulled into his arms and I let him a part of him told me otherwise. I felt so safe in his arms, I was home and it felt like everything was going to be okay for a second. I quickly pulled away from him and moved away from him, I couldn't let my emotions play with

me like that.

Him: “babe please” I shook my head moving further away from him

Him: “please, I am as clueless about this as you are. Please don’t push me away from you”

Me: “meet your daughter there she is, she has your eyes” as he looked over to her tears just gushed out, it hurt I know she was conceived before we got married but he knew he was getting married. He came closer to me but I moved back. “Lilitha please”

Me: “her name is Lesego Jonathan, your first born child if she is I don’t know maybe you have other kids somewhere” I said that wiping my eyes “how many are they? I need to know” he moved closer to me again trying to hold me but I moved back again “babe don’t be like that, I promise you I knew nothing about her and no I don’t have kids” I wiped my face again my tears were pouring out “how would you react if you

found out I had an infant?" he kept quiet "then I'll be however I want to be"

Him: "I'm sorry babe..." I took out the note and left him. I got inside our room and locked the door. I curled myself in bed and cried.

[01/19, 11:29] Ron: Insert 16

I heard a baby crying from afar then i recalled there was one in my home. I woke up and quickly rushed downstairs. She was hysterical and Melisizwe looked like he had no idea of what to do,he was pacing up and down with her trying to calm her down. I quickly took her from him. "When last did you give her a bottle" i asked gently rubbing her back calming her "she doesn't want it" his voice was trembling was he crying? I paid no mind to him and checked her nappy the moment i took it off she stopped crying she was really wet, "please pass me her bag" and he did i changed her nappy then wiped her tears using my thumb i brought her closer

to my chest so she could further calmed down she even had hiccups. After calming her down i fed her, she sucked her milk and she eventually fell asleep."you're good with her, thank you" i just strung my shoulders. i walked upstairs with her so she could sleep comfortably. I put her on the bed and sat beside her. You could tell by her breathing pattern that she had been crying and her cheeks were all pink. I watched her thinking about the whole situation, she was innocent in all of this, she didn't ask to be born or to come to our home. She's the one whose being tossed around like a hot potato. Maybe i went the wrong way all about this. "I'll learn to love you like you're mine i promise for know just accept the little love i have for you" i said that playing with her tiny fingers. I watched her sleeping she was a cute baby, so adorable after a while i decided to face my husband after washing my face and applying face cream i took her bottle with to make a fresh one. His face was buried in

his hands, i walked to the kitchen area and boiled some water whilst waiting he walked over to me "i am sorry" he pulled me to his embrace

Me:" no i'm sorry"

Him:"i'm so sorry"

Me:"i'm sorry for being so harsh, i felt overwhelmed by all these emotions, i couldn't control myself, i mean you knew nothing"

Him:"i understand, anyone would've reacted the way you did"

Me:"but still" he pulled me to the couch and i sat next to him

Him:"i understand you're hurting, shocked and angry but that doesn't mean you should lash out on me, being disrespectful like that, that is something i won't put up with"

Me:" i know am sorry" he nodded

Him:"you really good with her, thanks for earlier"

Me:" its fine...you called her mom?"

Him:"yea it goes straight to voicemail and i had Lunga check her place she's gone" i nodded then we sat in silence awkwardly until he spoke

Him:"what happened here? I mean you just found her outside?" I told him what had happened he apologized again so did i.

Me:"so she has access to this place?"

Him:"just for the entrance" i nodded

Me:"did you love her? Rather do you love her?" I just had to ask, i don't know what was going on with me but i kind of felt small

Him:"and how did we end up with insecurities?"

Me:"do you blame me though i mean she gave you a child"

Him:"having a child with her doesn't mean i love her. I never loved her, from my side she was just a sexual partner thats all." That made no difference to me but i took what i was given

Me:"so are you back like back"

Him:"no i'm going back tomorrow evening. i had to come back and talk to you since you went all dejavu on me" i chuckled a bit.

Him:"what now?"

Me:"what do you mean"

Him:"are you taking her in?" I reluctantly nodded, i wasn't sure of what i was doing.

Me:"but i'm going to need help, with school you know" he hugged me as i said that

Him:"thanks babe you don't know how much that means to me" we broke the hug as some knocked it was Emily so i walked to the door whilst Melisizwe walked upstairs.

Emily:" i came to check up on you, you didn't look fine yesterday" she said as she walked inside

Me:"you worry too much i am fine"

Emily:"i can tell, so any news on the mother"

Me:"nope she vanished" she nodded

Emily:"where is she?"

Me:" sleeping upstairs with my husband"

Emily:"oh then i won't disturb, look after my place i'll be back in two months

Me:"will do"

Emily:" to be on the safe side when the mother comes back you should have her adopted you know" she made sense that is something i could do. She was walking to the door.

Me:"thanks Emily that is something i should do" i locked the door after she left. I sighed then made the bottle and filled her flask with remaining water. After doing so i cooked supper something i haven't done in a while by the time i was done with my meal Melisizwe was seated on the couch with his daughter on his arm, such a beautiful sight that made me feel a little

jealous. I served him, we ate in silence.

[01/19, 11:29] Ron: Insert 17

Later on i was laying beside Lesego, on my back and on my phone when Melisizwe surfaced from the bathroom, he was in his boxers and had just taken a shower and he looked so damn delicious. He rested on my lower body with his head on my tummy "you know something i'd love to do right now?"

Me:"nope"i knew exactly what he wanted to do and the feeling was mutual

Him"this,"his hand went down on me "i want you to feel me inside of you even when i'm gone" i gasped and giggled a bit

Me:"then what are you waiting for" i said in the most seductive way ever .He planted wet kisses on my belly button he snuggled his cold hands on my pyjama top which instantly sent tingles to my lower body. "We need a baby cot" i said as his hands went up to my breasts caressing

them then taking it off "i'll get it before i leave". He responded taking my pyjama bottoms off followed by my underwear. I let out a moan when i felt his tongue on my palate something i haven't felt in a week.

I was woken up by baby Lesego it was 4am, must be her morning time i thought to myself. I gave her bottle closely watching her eyes, i knew nothing about babies but i swear she could see me, after feeding her i burped her then we stayed up together for a few hours she was stretching and moving her fingers. She eventually fell asleep i also joined her. We woke up later on it was after 9, Melisizwe wasn't around and i had to go make little missy some milk. I took her empty bottles with her in my arms we walked downstairs, daddy dearest was dishing up breakfast. I put her used bottles in the sink and took out a clean from the sterilizer. I made her bottle and fed her a camera flashed on us, i looked up he was smiling his smile

spoke volumes.

Me:"what?"

Him:"you look adorable together, my girls" he was still smiling

Me:"thank you daddy" he chuckled

Him:"can't believe i am a father, someone's dad"

Me:"well believe it and own it"

him:" thank you, i'll forever be grateful for this, thanks babe" he pecked my lips "i love you"

Me:"and i love you more"

Him:"i love you more, most morer"i giggled feeling butterflies in my stomach while rubbing Lesego's back burping her.

Me:"then i love you mostest"

Him:"then i love you mostest worse" we laughed

Me:" you crazy never heard of such"

Him:"i'm trying to be romantic haw"

Me:"then you suck!"i said that sticking my tongue at him

Him:"that's not what you said last night" as he gave me a naughty smile i giggled

Me:"come help me bath this beauty"

Him:"what about my food"

Me:"microwaves and ovens were made for such situations...now come"

Him:"trust me i will come, pun intended" i laughed walking away. After helping me bath her we had breakfast then took turns in taking a bath, clearing up our home we left for Baby city to get her cot and a few other stuff for the house. After our late lunch he drove us home they delivered the cot and placed it in our room for convenience. We placed her in it switching on the baby monitor then we went down stair. He cuddled me up in the couch, his flight was in th evening so we had a few hours to ourselves before he left.

Me:" have you told your parents?"

Him:"not yet"

Me:"what are you waiting for? You can't exactly hide her you know"

Him:"i know, i just need to gain strength for doing that"

Me:"okay" we then sat in silence before he fiddled with his phone

Him:"dad?" He gently removed me from him walking to the other room exchanging greetings with his dad and closing it. I stood up and started chopping my veggies even though it was still early. He came back after a while telling me that his dad is furious with him and that he scolded him and stuff.

Him:"so you have any classes tomorrow?"

Me:"nope, easter break " he nodded

Him:"then we'll sort out the nanny thing when i cone back, by Friday i should be back"

Me:"and its still a Sunday" i said that in a sad way, he pulled me closer to him with my arms around his neck and hus on my waist

Him:"come on now don't be sad, i'll be back before you know it"

Me:"do you have to go?"

Him:"unfortunately yes, im facilitating this week" i nodded his lips touched "i know i'm totally missable" i laughed

Me:" full of ourselves arent we?"

Him:"but its the truth"

Me:" yea totally...let me check on my pots"

Him:"not so fast" we kissed, yes we kiss all the time but it was different, it carried loads of emotions, love and reassurance

Just as i was about to dish up a knock came through, he opened up it was Lunga. "Madam Jonathan how are you?" He said walking in

Me:" i'm okay and you"

Him:" tops madam" they walked to the sitting room. I dished up for all three of us and served them and left mine in the oven. I had to attend to my baby, yes mine she was wide awake. We bid farewell to Melisizwe which was hard again. Lunga was taking him to the airport, after they left it was me and my baby we sat on the couch watching tv.

The following day i did the same, bathing whilst Lesego is sleeping and cleaning the house before she wakes up. i made the room warm by switching on the heater, after bathing her i dressed up nice and warmly in her pink and grey outfit and a binnie, it was raining and cold outside and she was a bit restless. A knock came through our door whilst rocking her, it looked like she wasn't planning on sleeping. I walked to the door with her and to my surprise it was my mother in law with her bags.

Me:"mama?"

Her:"open up, im getting wet" i fiddled with the gate then finally opened for her, and made wag for her to get in. I locked after that, my biggest worry was that i'm inappropriate clothing in front of her, my husbands sweat pants and his hoodie and with my head uncovered. I turned to her she was smiling.

Her:"how are you sisi?"

Me:"i am very well ma and how are you?"

Her:"never been better"

Me:"how did you get in at the gate?"

Her:"they called your husband" i nodded "let me see her" i gently gave her the baby, she was now sleeping. Then i walked to the stair case, i wanted to change. She walked to the couch

Her:" don't change on my account, i don't have a problem with that but not back home okay?" I liked her. i turned back to make her tea, she

was baby talking something i couldn't do even if you paid me . Then i wondered why was she here, did Meisizwe call her because he didn't trust me with his daughter?

[01/19, 11:29] Ron: Insert 18

I served her tea and muffins that we had bought the previous day, putting them on the coffee table. Lesego was up she was was restless and demanded attention. I was seated at the end of the couch

Mama:"she has her dad's eyes" go on rub it in ma, Lesego made me a little insecure i know that was absurd but i couldn't help myself. "oh im sorry my child"

Me:"it's fine ma" i gave her a faint smile

Mama:" so how are you?"

Me:"i'm fine and you ma"

Mama:"not like that, i know its hard finding out that your husband has a kid outside of marriage

so how are you?"

Me:"i'm seriously fine mama"

Mama:"you know when i say i'm fine, i'm usually not fine so talk to me"

Me:"honestly?"

Mama:"yes honestly"

Me:"when i first found out she was his i was devastated, hurt and angry, i threw a fit, i lashed out at him but i've made peace with it and all i can do is to support him and be there for his child. Does her presence threaten me, yes it does but she's only a child and she's innocent. At least her mom is not a factor so to answer you i am very much fine, okay,well "all this time she was looking at me like she was analysing me.

Mama:"i am glad you are,i didn't think you'd be so matured about this, i truely admire you

Me:"thank you ma, Mel... uhm Lesego's dad

didn't tell me you were coming"

Mama:"he didn't know either, i had to come see you and help you out, i know how you youngsters can be irrational sometimes but it seems like you have your everything under control right?" Seems like i was wrong then

Me:"i think so ma"

Mama: " you seem happy, despite this how is he treating you?" I blushed at the thought of my husband

Me:"i am happy ma, his is great"

Mama:"taught him well then and sexually i mean is he any good in under the sheets?" Okay i think i turned red at that instant what did she really want to know? how he did me good every night, morning or any other time of the day.

Me:"uhm should i get you more muffins? There's also cake in the fridge" i said that standing up ready to walk away she laughed

Mama:"i'll take that as a yes, now i need to rest, i don't want no cake..7 here" i took Lesego from her and placed her in her pram. I helped her with her bags and we walked upstairs to the other room and left her in there. I took Lesego upstairs i needed to catch up on my sleep i fell asleep immediately.

I woke up later on Lesego crying, this was a job and half okay, it wasn't easy at all. My phone rang whilst feeding her but she was making baby sounds. It was Penny

Her:"friend you'd never believe who i spent my day with"

Me:"i wonder who, come on now tell me about him and how you met him"

Penny:"Mr hot stuff himself"

Me:"wait our lecturer? Prof Maritz?" He was coloured

Penny:"the one and only my friend, my jacket

has his cologne chomi" she was so excited i screamed subconsciously

Me:" you lie how did pull that off?" My mother in law budged in "whats happening?"

Me:" nothing sorry ma" i indicated my phone then she walked out

Penny:"ma?"

Me:"my mother in law is around and you know what she asked me?"

Penny:"what?"

Me:"if his son is any good under the sheets" she laughed

Penny:"and what did you say"

Me:" nothing, i asked if she wanted cake and she said my reaction was a yes" she was still laughing

Penny:"you should've described it for her you know" i laughed

Me:"i would never"

Penny:"you're such a bore"

Me:"i know right... so you were saying?"

Penny:"since you ditched me Saturday morning i met up with my guy friend Sabelo from back home he had lunch plans with his friends, turns out Mr professor is one of the friends"

Me:"you lie, so how did you end up having his cologne and spending the day with him?" I burped Sege, then held her over my shoulder so she could sleep.

Penny:"well the other guys got drunk so he offered no he insisted on taking me back to res on some "i wouldn't be able to live with myself if anything bad happened to you" anyways we drove to braam chatting then he just blurted out "i wouldn't mind being your man" i was dumbstruck okay but i thought why not "i wouldn't mind being your woman" and just like, we were are boyfriend and girlfriend. Today we

went for breakfast and i ended up spending the rest of the day with him in his arms in his apartment in Sandton and its so freaken gorgeous."

Me:"wow i am so happy for you"

Penny:"not more than i am, like i am so excited right now this is so awesome..chomi"

Me:"yes?"

Penny:"im trusting you with this information, you know student lecturer relationships aren't allowed"

Me:"i won't tell a soul, don't worry" Segoo made baby sounds this kid though

Penny:"is that a baby?"

Me:"yea it is"

Penny:"didn't know you had a baby"

Me:"i don't, its a long story for another day"

Penny:"okay send a picture then, love you"

Me:"love you too and be discrete okay?"

Penny:"bye" after chatting with her i put sleeping bunny into her cot and took pictures of her before walking out. Mama was already cooking. So i sat on the high chair with her telling me about what not and i was chatting with Penny online, i sent her Sege's picture. She complimented her noticing the resemblance between her and my husband, they have met but Penny respected him "your man is way to serious for my liking, i could never be free in his presence" i 'd laugh at her because he did that on purpose. Emily called checking up on me and the baby, i told her i was looking for a nanny and she sent me a few contact details.

Mama:"you know you shouldn't tell your business to everyone"

Me:"i did no such ma"

Mama:"and the call you just made"

Me:"Emily found her so she's just concerned ma

and i didn't tell her anything, i actually lied to her just to protect my husband"

Mama:"then you did good" we sat in silence before her son called her, i decided to leave her alone and go to my room.

[01/19, 11:29] Ron: Insert 19

Living with my mother in law was total bliss, her presence kind of made things easy for me. I drowned myself in my school work trying to catch up with everything. She was very nosey and forward, like she listened to every call i made and made sure to ask who was i talking to and what did they want more especially those of Penelope. "I want to meet this Penelope of yours" she said but i thought she was kidding but no she really wanted to meet up with her but i blew her off. The week quickly ended, a Friday already i was so excited my husband was coming back home, how i missed him yes he called me everyday but that made

no difference. So midday i was in a navy body hugging maxi dress with my morning shoes , my afro roughed up my mother in law didn't quite get the concept of having uncombed hair, she said i was untidy and unlady like. So i was in the kitchen doing my school work, they were upstairs sleeping. The kitchen door was opened but the gate locked. "Honey i'm home" my heart smiled instantly, i looked up and there he was looking all sorts of delicious i was expecting him later on. I quickly stood up and unlocked the gate for him and jumped into his embrace i inhaled his toxic cologne that alone turned me on, how i longed to be in his arms and it was only a week without him. We hugged for a while by the door, i kissed his lips and that went on for a while with his hands around my waist he broke it. "Now that's what i call a warm welcome" he pecked my lips

Him:"how is my wife doing?" Still pecking my lips

Me:"better than expected and you"

Him:"great now that i'm home" he pecked me again but i deepened the kiss and broke it after a while and he was still holding me closer to him

Him:"i missed you too"

Me:"never said i missed you"

Him:"actions speak louder than words right?"

Me:"whatever"

Him:"i did say i'm totally miss-able" he said that squeezing my butt. Mama spoke behind us making him to quickly let go

Mama:"you know you could take the butt squeezing into your room, i mean you don't want me to see that especially with my husband miles away" he laughed whilst i was so embarrassed she shouldn't see us in such a position. He walked to his mom who was carrying Lesego and hugged her whilst i locked

the gate. They exchanged greetings walking over to the couch whilst i went to my books, marked where i had left off then packed them in my back pack. i dished up for the three of us, mama always made lunch she was on some "i won't live on sandwiches everyday" and she didn't mind she made quick meals and they were scrumptious that i stole a few of her recipes. I served them then joined them sitting next to my hubby which i regreted when he kept pecking the side of my head and his free hand on my behind with mama watching, i thought it was too much i am naturally uptight other things i certainly cannot do so i shifted a little moving away from him. He winked at me causing me to blush a little thanks to my food i focused on that.

Mama: "stop making the child uncomfortable Melisizwe" was this woman serious, like couldn't she pretend like she saw nothing. He laughed looking at me i looked at him annoyed.

Later on they were still chatting about Elliot dale and i was out, i knew nothing about that, i just went online because i sat there awkwardly. I checked on everyone i knew, what they were up to you know those people that feel the need to publicize their lives on facebook and the nosey ones who want to know where everyone is, what they doing with who and some of my classmates where asking my whereabouts and Amanda felt the need to tell them where i was. I came back to earth my mama spoke about leaving the following day

Me:"i thought you were going to spend another week with us"

Mama:" yhu! ngaba andinandoda kaloku i miss my man like you missed yours i also wanna be held by my husband like you will be held andit you're getting it tonight, i want the same" the look on her face was priceless i couldn't help but laugh at her.

Him:"mama!" he exclaimed shaking his head a little

Mama:"what? didn't you miss her? Won't you hold her?" We were in stitches like isn't she too old to be getting it? Melisizwe stood up with his daughter and walked up the stairs. I had no words for her.

Mama:"on a serious not i have to go back to work on Monday"

Me:"i understand ma"

Mama:" will you be okay though?"

Me:"yes ma i will be okay"

Mama:"just know that your place is with your husband okay, he isn't perfect but please try to be understanding and never in your life make decisions whilst angry. Yes you can speak your mind but always respect your husband. I know you're still young but marriage forces you to mature fast. And keep your friends away from

your husband okay?" I nodded "goodnight then"
she stood up

"My granddaughter will sleep with me tonight,
since you know" she said that smiling. My eyes
popped out

"and make sure you keep it down ne" she
laughed walking away. She was crazy shame i
ended up laughing before switching off the
lights and joining my husband.

[01/19, 11:29] Ron: Insert 20

Waking up in my hubby's arms in the morning
was total bliss, i untangled myself from his
embrace got of the bed and i went to take a
shower then got dressed in a lazy outfit, i went
downstairs to prepare for everyone. Mama
came down all dressed up, she had left Segoo in
her room she sat on the high chair after
greeting. She was looking at me in a weird way,
then she spoke as i served her

Mama:"you don't look like someone who got it

all last night" gosh it was way too early to have sex talk with her. And yes i deprived my husband off his rights, i wasn't going to make love with him after what his mom said even though he tried getting me in the mood i'd just think of his mom and that was a total turn off for me.

Mel:"mama please" he spoke as he walked over to the counter before kissing my forehead then sitting down

Mama:"what?"

Mel:"what happens in our bedroom is our business and my wife won't share it with you or anyone else"

Mama:" you are such a bore, the pair of you" she had a bored facial expression on

Mel:"what time is your flight?"

Mama:"at 10"

Mel:"then hurry up we need to get going in 30"

we ate over a light conversation, then they prepared to leave.

Mama:"take good care of my grandchild okay?"
I nodded "my son and yourself okay"

Me:"i will ma"

Mama:"if you need to talk or anything i'm a phone call away"

Me:"i know mama, have a safe trip" we hugged and then they left. I was left with Sego, did what needed to be done around the house, Sego woke up after a while so i attended to her. Her dad came back just after i bathed her, so he took her and gave her milk. I cleared our room packing the stuff i was using a minute later she was fast asleep. I loved how she was an angel, cried when necessary, she was a sweet heart. We put her to sleep, switched on her monitor then we went downstairs.i sat in between his legs giving him my back with arms snuggled around my waist i switched the tv and looked

for something to watch.

Mel:"nunun" he pecked my the side of my face

Me:"mmm?"

Mel:"i was thinking"

Me:"i'm listening"

Mel:"now that mom is gone"

Me:"yea?"

Mel:"maybe we could have our little reunion" i giggled as he planted kisses on my neck

Me:"we should call Sofie"

Mel:"gosh you and your randomness! Who the heck is Sofie? And why we calling her" i giggled at how irritated he sounded

Me:"babysitter, she worked for Emily's family so they don't need her"

Mel:" why?"

Me:"they permanently moving to Australia"

Mel:"okay we can call her" i dialed the number then i handed him my phone he spoke to her and she agreed on starting immediately, she was happy that we finally called because Emily said she must expect a call from us. We had our little reunion on the couch for the last time i think because Sofie was moving in with us. Sunday morning we went to church then he dropped us at home before picking up Mam'Soffie she was older than the both of us. She used the other room that was downstairs.

Monday was back to the busy life, school. I drove to school listening to my music, getting stuck in traffic here and there but it wasn't that bad because i was quite early. I parked my car then walked to my venue after locking it of course. When i got inside there was a group of guys standing by the door who made sounds, annoying sounds. I swear guys never grow up. I went to take a seat Penny wasn't there yet so i decided to text her, while texting i inhaled a

cologne but it had nothing on my husband's so looked up a handsome looking guy was standing in front of me probably my age or a few years older he smiled at me but i kept a straight face.

Him:"you have a beautiful skin, i wouldn't mind running my fingers on it" he liked his lips really? That is so perverted i just looked at him blankly then he composed himself before speaking

Him:"Zamani is my name"

Me:"nice knowing you Zamani" i focused on my phone

Zamani:" haw babe won't you tell me your name?" I looked around was he talking to me, like i wasn't his babe"

Me:" i am not you babe Zamani"

Him:"sorry miss, listen i'd like to take you out some time have a nice meal drinks, you know drive you around Jozi in my AMG convertible,

just getting to know each other that sort of thing" he was still licking his lips

Me:" my husband does all of that all the time you know in his "AMG"" i said waving my left hand, emphasizing the fact that im not impressed with his AMG and i am certainly not interested.

Him:"and you think that will stop me? Come on let me drive you to your residence"Penny came to my rescue when she spoke behind him

Penny:"what do you mean drive her, Lomuntu uyakhona uzishayela, in fact she drives herself home all the time so move away rich boy, trust fund kid" he left looking all annoyed by Penny's last words.

Me:" thanks friend"

Penny:"no sweat... so how are you mommy?" We exchanged greeting then chatted a bit before her man commenced with the class and damn he was so professional but he stole a

few glances at my friend who acted normal. After classes we drove to Maboneng, such a chilled and clean spot. We had late lunch there just chatting and laughing until the Seego topic came along so i told her what was up. I mean we can't keep a baby a secret and she's bound to know. What i liked about Penny she knew all about boundaries, she was always like you're married and i'm not so certain stuff about you i can't know and i understand. After our meal we walked to the car and we bumped into Zamani but Penny blew him off again. "You need to stop being so nice, sometimes you gotta be rude to the likes of Zamani's to get the message across. Right now he will think that your entertaining him and that will get you into trouble with Mr you and trust me you don't want that" my friend was really sensible though i didn't think of it that way

[01/19, 11:32] Ron: Insert 21

I drove Penny back to Braam the drove back

home. When i got there Melisizwe was home laying on the couch watching a sports channel, Mam'Sofie was probably in her room with Segoo. I put my bags on the counter then walked over to him and pecked his lips he deepened the kissed by holding my neck down. We broke it after a while he made me sit on his lap while he sat up.

Him:"your messing me up you know that" he said that circling his arms around my waist

Me:"no you messed yourself up"

Him:" haw i didn't kiss myself though"

Me:"is that even possible?" He chuckled

Him:"how was your day Miss gorgeous eyes" i blushed his eyes spoke volumes like they were worshiping me " gorgeous lips, sweet lips" i melted he pecked my lips and i was smiling like a retard

Me:" busy and okay how about yours?"

Him:"just okay?"

Me:"yea some rich kid messed it up for me"

Him:"what happened"

Me:"pestering me to go out with him in his
"AMG convertible"" i drew quotation marks in
the air he laughed

Him:"is that what he said?"

Me:"yea he was on some "you have beautiful
skin i wouldn't mind running my fingers on it"
annoying brat"

Him:" bloody pervert"

Me:" i know right"

Him:"hope you told him that your taken and to
back off" he was planting kisses on my
shoulders

Me:" i did but it fell on deaf ears but Penny did
that on my behalf"

Him:"i think it's time i marked you" he said that

nibbling my earlobe

Me:"huh?" He went down to my neck it felt so good that i let out a soft moan

Him:" we don't want Mam'Sofie hearing all of that now do we?"

Me:"and why are doing this in here?" As he continued with kissing my neck with a hand on nipple inside my dress

Him:"who said anything about doing anything? He was now looking at me, i bit my lower lip as his other hand reached my palace

Me:"i thought actions spoke volumes" he chuckled near my neck his breath sent shivers all over my body

Him:""you too forward you know that" his lips parted mine he tried moving back but i held his neck deepening the kiss he broke the kiss after a while by that time i had a pool between my legs but he took his hands off me and made sit

on the couch

Him:"my day was great thank you because i ended up laying on my couch for the rest of the day" he smirked then pecked my lips was he serious right now?

Me:"are you right now?"

Him:"about?" Then a cat caught my tongue i just stood up and left to get myself cleaned up he laughed it wasn't funny like he can't do such then leave me hanging. After getting cleaned up he walked in still laughing and i was beyond irritated, i changed into my pyjamas. He walked to the bathroom as i clicked my tongue and walked out. I checked on Segoo she was peacefully sleeping on Mam'Sofie's bed i exchanged greetings with her, she was folding Segoo's clothes .

Me:"was she any trouble ma?"

Sofie:"no Madam, she is such an angel"

Me:"Lilitha is my name ma , please use it"

Sofie:"i can't , you're my boss"

Me:"i'm young enough to be your youngest daughter ma, it wouldn't feel right having you call me like that so please" she nodded

Melisizwe stood by the door " ma could you please lend me my wife for a few seconds please" she nodded but i admired sleeping Segoo

Him:"Lilitha?" I gave him a death stare he signaled for me to follow him and i did we went back to our room, he closed the door after i got in

Me:"what?"

Him:"you look so sexy when you sexually frustrated" he pinned me against the door with his hands on my waist

Me:"let go off me"

Him:"why? Because i deprived you off my shaft?" I just stared at him he laughed

Me:"why did you call me here?"

Him:"not so long ago you were panicking when i had you this way but look at you now, the power of Junior, it does wonders ne" he winked at me whilst he chuckled how he irritated me, i was in no mood of his behaviour i know how playful he could be. a smile curved on my face at the thought of "you should learn to relax you know i am not going to do anything to you YET!" But quickly composed myself

Me:"i need to get started on dinner, now get out of my way douche"

Him:"wow so i'm a douche for not drilling you with my shaft wow, i must be really good then, like freaken awesome! " he exclaimed making me laugh gosh this child, man or whatever he is.

Me:"you going to tell me why i'm here or not?"

Him:" mom said you should call her don't ask me why" like he he knew i was going to ask. I nodded

Me:"can i go now?" He just smashed his lips on mine, i got excited again but he blew me off again

Him:"i'll give it to you, the way you want me to and we can go all night long, all you have to say is the magic word, PLEASE" he whispered in my ear, so that's what he wanted, for me to beg for one of my privileges of being a wife, nooo!

i walked out after he let go of me, i made dinner then dished for everyone, we ate over a light conversation actually it was between Mam'Sofie and i. After dinner she did the dishes whilst i played with Segoo, she was like a doll though. I took her to bed with me, i had not planned on studying today, so i put her in the middle she wasn't going to use her cot tonight. Melisizwe joined u but i ignored him i wasn't going to beg him to satisfy me, i can be devious too.

[01/19, 11:32] Ron: Insert 22

When i woke up in the morning his hands were caressing my body it felt so good but i remembered what he did the previous day so i slapped them off my body he chuckled then he was at it again, i slapped then again "come on babe, i need this i need you" he said that planting wet kisses on my neck

Me:"how about going and getting it in hell?" He chuckled again,

Him"don't tell me you're still mad about last night"

Me:"no i am not"i moved him away from me and got off the bed, he also got off coming my way he pressed his body on mine, making me feel his hard himself, i pushed him walking to the bathroom he followed me, i peed and wiped myself. I brushed my teeth then undressed then got inside the shower all this time he was watching me with his arms folded in front of his chest. After a few seconds the door opened he

got inside i let him. He tried touching but i slapped his hands "don't touch me" i know i was going to give in if i let him touch me so it was best if he kept his hands off me

Him:"i'm helping you scrub your back"

Me:"i don't need your help" he made me cut my shower real quick i left him there he was amazed. I quickly dried and lotion my body then got dressed in my black boyfriend jeans, white vest, black sneakers and a denim hooded jacket. He came in as i finished up dressing. I wanted to laugh at him instead i felt sorry for him. Segoo was already in her cot so i made the bed then went down stairs to make breakfast, i dished up for him as he walked down the stairs with Segoo then to her nanny's room he was so grumpy, i just burst into laughter as he took his food he was so annoyed. I packed myself some lunch facing the wall he pinned me against the cupboard "you know i could get you just like that if i wanted to" i giggled

Me:"you seem so sure of yourself Mr whilst you know that i have the upper hand" his hands were already under my bra massaging my boobs, it felt great he knew very well that was my weakness

Him:"upper hand? Really we'll see about that" he turned me around he smashed his lips mine, lifting me up, i automatically circled my legs around his waist and he took me upstairs after all my hardwork though, down the drain. I ended up ditching lectures for the day, i was going to get notes from Penny and he took the day off.

My phone rang from afar, i slowly opened my eyes tried untangling myself from him. I looked for my jeans, it was in my pocket. By the time i found it had stopped ringing, it was my mother in law. I had totally forgotten about her. I dialled her number looking for something to wear she

picked up immediately.

Mama:"you sure know how to keep someone waiting"

Me:"i am sorry ma, i completely forgot to call you"

Mama:" why do you sound sleepy, aren't you at school?"

Me:"no ma, i'm at home"

Mama:"everything okay?"

Me:"we perfectly fine mama and you?"

Mama:"are you sure, where's Melisizwe"

Me:"his sleeping mama"

Mama:"oh i get it now" she said that amused, this woman though

Me:"so you wanted me to call you because?"

Mama:" oh yea, when is your last exam?"

Me: "second week of June i think why?"

Mama:"good, after your exam you need to come back with Lesego" was she serious though, like she was ordering me

Me:" oh?"

Mama:" her granddad wants to see her"

Me:"oh"

Mama:"is there a problem."

Me:"no ma" actually there is problem, i wasnt prepared to go back home in June when its freezing cold and i have to wear skirts and most of all be away from my husband but i had to obey

Mama:" okay then" we spoke a little about this and that. I went downstairs after dropping the call, Segeo was up, i exchanged greetings with mam Sofie whilst taking her, she was about to feed her so i did that after burping her she fell asleep. I texted Penny to get me notes, and made myself some food and ate.

The following morning when i got to school i bumped into Amanda she didnt look well when i asked her what was wrong with her she broke down and i regretted asking that, i was still early so i led her to my car because everyone was now looking at us. I gave her a bottle of water she drank it after a while she calmed down but she didnt want to talk so i let her be after assuring her that i would help if she needed help or listen if she wanted to talk. We parted ways, i felt sorry for even though i wasnt aware of what she was going through. On a Friday i decided to go on campus to study my exams were coming up so i had to focus really hard. I went to the Library and started studying, around lunch i took a break walking to the parking lot with my bag someone called for me i turned it was Amanda, she hurried to where i was standing.

Amanda:"hey" she still wasn't her loud self.

Me:"hi, how are you today"

Amanda:"same as the other day"

Me:" want to talk?" She nodded "come" i led her to my car and we got inside she cleared her throat before speaking.

Amanda:" the day i bumped into you i had come back from a job she told me to use what i have to get money, she didn't care how i got the money all she cared about was the money, i sold my body Busi all for money only because i didn't want my siblings to live on the streets, i sold my soul for money to old men, you know how disgusting it is to have a man old enough to be your father moaning and groaning on top of you all because you needed quick cash "your vagina won't tell no one about having sex for money, either ways it's just sex " how cruel is that, how cruel can she get tears gushed out of her eyes she paused , as you know my mom died last year so my aunt took over. Mom took care of us all including her she was the only person i counted on to take care of us but no

she expects me to take care of us all, i have to send all of my money from the fund to her as if that's not enough each time she demands money from me, i have to get it for her, she doesn't care if i sell my soul to the devil as long as she gets her money, i can't even afford to buy myself food because of her demands " by the time she was done i was in tears i wiped them away clearing my throat before speaking. I had this huge lump on my throat but i couldn't cry in front of her

Me:" oh my God Amanda i am so sorry"

Her:" don't be, it's what i have to put up with and i am starting to make peace with it."

Me:"no don't, don't make peace with living like this, i'll help you okay it might be not be much but i'll help" then i realized i had nice life problems complaining about being ordered around and wearing skirts in winter whilst other people suffered in the hands of the others.

[01/19, 11:32] Ron: Insert 23

"uhm what do you need for now maybe i can help?"

Amanda:"you really don't have to, i'll manage on my own"

Me:"okay, just for today then, how about that?"
a smile curved on her lips then she nodded.

Amanda:"i need some groceries and toiletries, hope it won't be too much for you"

Amanda:"Thank you so much Busi, in deed your an angel."i nodded and started the car, we went to pick n pay for groceries, i used my bursary allowance since i haven't been using it. We bought take aways then i drove her to her residence in park town with her directions of course. I helped her with her groceries to her room, her room was neat and clean she had a roommate but wasn't there. I drove straight home, i had a headache and my day was ruined i couldn't stop thinking about Amanda's

situation, she was forced into prostitution it was bad. Her and i weren't friends but still, i could only imagine her pain right now. I was raised to help someone if i have the means of doing so, i was raised up to be compassionate and empathetic but out of all that, i mean helping her with her groceries i couldn't shake off this feeling i had, my instinct to be precise, i felt like Amanda was taking me for a ride but i suppressed that feeling. When i got home, i went to bed after making myself something to eat and drinking headache tablets and immediately fell asleep.

I felt him snuggling me from behind and kissing the side of my head. "You okay?" He whispered, i had just woken up. I slightly nodded, he turned me around so i could face him " are you sure?" He was studying me

Me:"yea, i got myself into a situation"

Him:"what situation?"

Me:" not exactly a situation, i'm just torn about something"

Him:"talk to me" he was concerned i told about Amanda from the day we met up, how she was until today and that i helped her.

Him:"Let me get something straight you bump into her and she's a care free and forward as always, you blew her off when she wanted to meet for lunch then bump into her and she's in a state you offered to help her unaware of her situation she still doesn't talk then a few days later she opens up to you" i nodded "don't you find that odd?"

Me:"i don't know, a part of thinks she's genuine and the other tells me other wise"

Him:"want to know what i think?" I nodded again " i think it's too cliché"

Me:"you think?"

Him:"her story has been told before and with

experience sex workers, more especially students never admit to that but it's up to you if you want to continue helping her or not. And pay attention to your instincts they never lie."

Me:"what if they confusing you?"

Him:"there's nothing confusing when it comes to instinct, you just confuse yourself by refusing to believe it, what it tells you" Honestly i believed her, but a huge part of me wouldn't hear it. We both kept quiet after a while he spoke

Him:"so what are you going to do?"

Me:"i'll help her, i mean i can't rely on a feeling right?" He let go off me

Him:"after all that you said, about not being sure about her story you still want to help her?"

Me:"what if she really is having problems, what if she really needs my help?"

Him:" do what you think its best then" he stood up and went to the door "just don't let her in our

home and be careful" with that said he walked out he was in his gym wear, i sighed and checked the time it was after 6. I freshened up before starting on dinner.

Days went by i was preparing for my exams and that mean spending little time with my family and studying harder i had to keep my grades up. I wrote my exams still helping Amanda, Melisizwe was against it so was Penny but i gave her the benefit of the doubt. A few days after my exam i went back home Elliot dale, my father in law picked us up at the airport, Mthatha airport then drove to Elliot dale. It was a long drive home, he was listening to his maskhandi music. Sego was awake bubbling, playing with her saliva. When we arrived home, mama came and helped us with our bags, it was so cold outside. When we got inside the living room mama attempted taking Sego but she wouldn't have it, she was now 3 months old she just cried. She wanted nothing to do with

anyone but me. I fed her just catching up with mama and Sindy, they were the only ones at home, my father in law just dropped us off the left. I fed sleepy Segoo, she now ate baby solids then put her to sleep in Sindy's room since it was closer to the living room. My phone rang as i sat down, i took it out, it was Segoo's dad i answered. "Nunus" i tried so hard not to blush at that because mama.

Me:"taka'Segoo" he chuckled mama was focusing on me

Him:"mama ne?"

Me:"yes"

Him:"i was hoping for your call better yet a text, 'i miss you' text at that"

Me:" i completely forgot"

Him:"ouch!so you forgot that you miss me technically you have forgotten about me and how many hours has it been?"

Me:"not like that"

Him:"how then?"

Me:" to text you"

Him:"yea whatever, where's my baby"

Me:"she's sleeping"

Him:"let me call you later ne coz i can't deal with the two word answers i love you"

Me"bye" he laughed then hung up. Mama's eyes were on me but i managed to avoid any contact with her. Later Segoo was up, we were to use the guest room, mama said she didn't want me sleeping alone with child in our room, the outside room. She was now her normal self, baby talking on her granddad's lap, after supper i bathed her and dressed her in her warm pyjamas then joined her in bed. Her dad called we spoke then i went to sleep, i missed him already, i missed being held.

[01/19, 11:32] Ron: Insert 24

Two weeks without my husband was dull, it was a drag. This place was miserable and quiet only Sindy and I were at the house midday then in the afternoon the parents joined us. Segoo was our escape from boredom actually when she's not grumpy and restless. She was a total sweet heart most of the time a happy baby but she had her baby moments. I called my husband every time I got a chance to do so, we made sure to call each other before going to sleep but that didn't stop me from calling him midnight when Segoo was up. We finally left the village and I couldn't wait to get out of it and go be with my husband. Mama drove us to the airport because her husband couldn't skip work not that I minded she was better company than him, I'd rather spend a day with her bubbly self than her quiet and dull husband. He spoke rarely and observed too much, had one word answers to every questions he was such a bore.

We landed in the afternoon at O.R Tambo and

my husband was already waiting for us. The minute he saw us, he walked towards us with his hands in his pocket he looked so handsome, hot, and sexy and anything in between you name it. He hugged us, yes together with our little princess then he pecked my lips before pecking sleeping Segoo. He took our bags then we walked to the parking lot, he loaded everything and I got at the back since I was carrying Segoo and didn't want to wake her up she was feverish mama said she could be teething. We drove home chatting a little, with him telling me how he missed me and how he craved, how he was going to do me when we get home. I was blushing like crazy, thinking about it made me crave him too I kept biting my lower lip at the thought of how great he feels inside of me and I couldn't wait either, I could already imagine him naked on top of me or under me either ways I had completely undressed him in my mind. I am so aroused by

his dirty talk, I can feel warmth in between my legs. Damn my husband is good!

When we got home, Mam' Sophie opened for us and followed after me as I took Segeo to her room. I gently placed her on the bed trying so hard not to wake her and like a pro that I am she didn't, she was probably tired though from the drive and flight. I walked out to my room the moment I closed the door my husband was at it don't look at me like that our apartment was sound proofed so Mam' Sophie wasn't going to hear anything, working his magic skilfully caressing and touching me like I would crumbled if he roughly touched me, more like worshiping my body. He made me feel like I was the sexiest woman alive his touch sent sensations to my spine my body hair stood up, I reached orgasm after orgasm after orgasm that's how good he was, made me want to call my mother in law and tell her how good her son

is doing me, how great he is under the sheets. I had forgotten feeling like that. He pecked me one last time pulling me closer to his tender chest, trying to normalize our breathing pattern. "I missed you nunuberry"

Me: "I missed you more, I missed being in your arms" he was stroking my afro, I eventually fell asleep when I woke my phone was ringing I checked it was Mam' Sophie, I could hear Sego crying her lungs out, I quickly freed myself from Melisizwe and covered myself with a robe then ran down stairs.

Me: "what happened ma?"

Mam' Sophie: "she woke up crying, and she is heating up, something must be wrong with her" she was rocking her but she wouldn't budge I took her still she wouldn't calm down, I could feel from her clothing that she was burning up.

Me: "we need to take her to the doctor" her temperature freaked me out, I rocked her close

to my chest after a few seconds she stopped crying but she was cranky. I went upstairs with her and woke her dad up, we had to take her to the doctor. He was fast asleep so I roughly shook him because he is a heavy sleeper and he instantly woke up rubbing his eyes. "We need to get Sego to the doctor she burning up" he got up really fast feeling her temperature from her forehead. He quickly got dressed whilst making a phone call. I put Sego down so I could get dressed but no she cried her eyes out, I quickly took her and gave her to her dad and changed into sweat pants and a t-shirt, then took my bag and her baby bag, it had all her utensils besides a fresh made bottle. We rushed down stairs Mam' Sophie was making her a fresh bottle so I took it following my husband to the door, I put it in the bottle warmer. I took her after getting inside the car and he quickly drove off. We reached this private medical clinic, the receptionist directed us in and to my surprise

the doctor was Lunga. He greeted taking her she cried immediately and resorted to examining her whilst she was in my lap because her cries pierced through the heart. I was so scared, I didn't know what was wrong with her. He finally spoke after a full examination

Lunga: "she is fine, she will be fine she's just teething that's why she is feverish I'll give her something for her temperature" he said smiling and scribbling something down. I sighed I hoped she will stop being cranky because I couldn't stand her cries. He walked out then came back with 3 bottles of medication with a small box. "3 table spoons a day on each bottle, and massage her gums with this powder to relieve irritation, he was referring to the box." He also gave us a dropper so that we could measure her medicine. He helped me into measuring her first dosage and gave it to her.

Mel: "I'm glad she's okay thanks my man" they

fist bumped

Lunga: “anything for my niece, make sure you treat her with respect my man” we were walking to the door, I was leading and they were chatting more like whispering behind me all I heard was “joys of being married my man” and they both chuckled, Sego was now calm. He opened the door for us and drove us back home after chatting to his friend and bidding him goodbye. On the way back home, she was slowly drifting off to sleep I covered her with her fluffy blanket. When we got home Mam’ Sophie was cooking it already after 6pm. I went upstairs with her and put her down in her and watched her sleep. Mel got in and sat next to me, wrapped his arm around me bringing me closer to him. “She’s going to be fine” he kissed the side of head.

Me: “I know, I just wish she won’t have another episode her cries are just too much”

Mel: “brace yourself then but I’ll be here with you okay” I nodded then we fell into this silent space after a while he spoke “thanks for being here, being her mom I know it’s not easy on you but you doing it out of the goodness of your heart and you’re a natural”

Me: “I try babe, I’m not even sure of what I am doing”

Mel: “you’re being a mother and you’re great, I’ve been watching you” I nodded pecking his cheek but I wasn’t her mom, she wasn’t mine her biological mom could resurface at any moment with her mind changed. It was time I used Emily’s advice to legally make her mine

Me: “Mel”

Mel: “nunuberry yam” I blushed a little

Me: “I was thinking about Segó’s mom”

Mel: “what about her?”

Me: “someday she might come back and claim

her child back and I wouldn't be able to fight for her unless...We adopt her I mean I adopt her"

Mel: "I don't think that's necessary, I mean she's mine automatically making her yours too"

Me: "actually it is necessary"

Mel: "then we'll do it" he said that smiling

Me: "you sure?"

Mel: "yes, I mean you're raising her and it makes sense to do so"

Me: "okay thank you"

Mel: "no, thank you for loving my daughter like you do. I have the outmost respect and love for you, your courage and strength. I have been truly blessed, I love you" he pecked my lips then we sat on the same position for a while.

After dinner I went back to our room Segoo was still asleep pouting her cute little lips, her temperature was now normal so I was relieved. A few seconds later Melisizwe came in and

walked to me, I was about to undress he held me by my waist pecked my lips “you do realise that you haven’t gotten rid of your after sex scent” he pecked my lips then I recalled that I never actually got a chance to bath after our steamy session. I pushed him back a little

Me: “you are so evil, why didn’t you tell me” he laughed

Him: “I am joking you smell great my love I mean your sweat combined with mine, my semen and your vaginal fluids combined, it’s really great on you i mean EROTIC” I hit him on his chest

Him: “I said I was joking, this is me inviting you to a shower to wash off the after sex scent on you” I sulked

Me: “I swear you won’t be getting any for a really long time”

Him: “I said sweat babe, sweat the sweat sour smell from sweat” I laughed undressing to take

a shower.

[01/19, 11:32] Ron: Insert 25

Months went by Segoo was 6 months now she had two milk teeth at the bottom and two at the top she was really cute. She liked sucking on my thumbs when I held her she had this jolly smile that would brighten up my day no matter how foul my mood was, her little giggle that just soothed my heart each time she giggled. She could sit properly, tilt her head and she was cruising trying to crawl. My husband was awesome, supportive and hands on dad to Segoo we were this mini happy family and I loved it. I had done exceptionally well at school, my first semester marks were great. I was still helping out Amanda, Penny and I were closer than ever even though she would scold me about being too nice so all in all my life was perfect.

I was back at school I had loads of work as always so that meant being at school even in

awkward hours, Melisizwe was against that I had no choice but to drive myself back home at night sometimes he would wait for me and escort me back home, driving behind me. He feared that I could get hijacked I mean this is the same place where one gets hijacked with people watching during the day so it wasn't safe, I understood but what was I to do. So this other Monday I had a presentation, it was a group assessment so we were to be formal on the day. I woke up and prepared for my day, got dressed in black formal pants, white shirt black blazer and a black pencil heel that I had bought over the weekend since most of my clothes were casual. I applied little make-up just a natural feel type of thing, tied up my Jamaican dreadlocks into a neat bun I packed my backpack with all the necessary materials then packed changing shoes which were sneakers. I went downstairs to have breakfast with my bags and everything else. Melisizwe was

already eating so I sat opposite him “you look beautiful Mrs me” he said just as I sat down

Me: “thanks babe” I took a bite from my food

Him: “one would swear you’re an accountant”

Me: “why not an advocate?” I asked arching my eyebrow

Him: “you look like one that’s why”

Me: “you still not giving me an answer”

Him: “why didn’t you do accounting? Like you wasted your math for law”

Me: “not everyone enjoys math, I could never live on numbers for the rest of my life I’d go mad”

Him: “you’re just lazy”

Me: “I know” I winked at him he blushed, yes man do blush

Him: “trying to charm me?”

Me: “is it working?” he chuckled

Him: "I'm blushing aren't I?" he was batting his eyes I laughed

Me: "you're crazy"

Him: "and you love me don't you"

Me: "it might be true nor false I don't know"

Him: "ouch! Feelings miffed so early in the morning, Monday morning at that, hashtag day ruined no hashtag whole week ruined" he said that dramatically I laughed "and she's enjoying this wow"

Me: "drama queen!"

Him: "yes her majesty, royal highness" I giggled

Me: "I love you"

Him: "now you talking go on, I'm listening" I giggled as he stood up and walked to my side

Me: "that's all you going to hear"

Him: "thought you were more romantic than that"

Me: "romance is your speciality not mine"

Him: "aha, come hear" he made me stand up, I was almost his height all thanks to the heels, and he held my waist "I love you more, always know that okay" I nodded then our lips touched. After a lot of love declaring we finally finished off our meal, before we rushed out we were running late. I got to school after being stuck in traffic for about 45 minutes, I was almost late. I got to the venue and everyone looked different and matured. Penny was in a black pencil skirt, pencil heel white shirt and black blazer she was completely different from what she used to be. Our group went first and we did great even though we were nervous before we did.

After that session we went to buy lunch at the cafeteria, I had changed into my sneakers. We sat down just enjoying our meal until Zamani came by, he grabbed a chair and sat next to me. "The way your ass is poking out of those pants man they driving me wild"

Me: “bloody pervert leave me alone, don’t you have better things to do other than harassing me” I clicked my tongue in annoyance

Zamani: “trust me this is so much better...I mean there’s countless stuff running through my mind that I’d actually wouldn’t mind doing on you” he tried touching me, I slapped his hand so hard that I felt mine itch

Me: “don’t you dare touch me, dirty bastard” then he got angry did I hit a nerve

Zamani: “don’t call me that, I am no bastard” he hit the table drawing attention to us

Me: “then stop acting like one, didn’t your dad teach you how to treat a lady, with respect or what is he a pervert just like you?”

Zamani: “don’t bring my dad into this” his forehead veins were now popping out

Me: “what? Did I hit a nerve? Bastard?”

Zamani: “you going to regret calling me that” he

said that moving closer to me, I was a little afraid but I had to put a brave face

Me: “what you going to hit me? Go ahead, I will lay an assault charge together with a sexual harassment one” he moved closer to me

Zamani: “you think I’m scared of prison, go ahead I won’t even spend a day there”

Penny: “okay that’s enough trust fund kid, now go on and play with the other kids” she said that pushing him backwards. He roughly pushed Penny that she almost fell but I held her from behind as she was in between the two of us. A group of guys intervened and took him away. We sat down talked about what just happened pissed off. We continued with our day and we didn’t see Zamani, he probably went home. We went to the library to finish up an assignment we needed some books from the library to finish it up. By 8pm I decided to call it a night, I quickly dropped Penny to her residence and

drove home. I was listening to my music, it was at a minimal volume just minding my own business. As I was driving through Malibongwe road I noticed this car behind me but I thought what the heck, they probably going the same way as I am. Along the way I noticed that no man I was actually being followed, every turn I made it followed and it was easy to spot it because the streets weren't busy. I quickly dialled Melisizwe using the steering wheel's dial button, he picked up instantly. I told him what was happening he told me not to stop at any robot, just drive through. I was on the phone with him all along, I increased my speed that when I noticed something was wrong with my tires they swayed on the road. I told him and he said I must use the normal speed his meeting me half way but I didn't I was panicking because of the car behind me. When I got to the robot to join the high way as it was a turning point, I lost control of the car I panicked as my

tires swayed out of the road hitting a side of the road pole before my car flipped over. I remember crying as the car hit the ground upside down. I got dizzy, my vision blurred it felt like I was falling asleep then it was lights out.

[01/19, 11:32] Ron: Insert 26

I woke up in unfamiliar place, i looked around i was in hospital i could tell by the colour of the walls thoughts of my accident quickly flooded my mind. I spotted Melisizwe beside my bed he had his face buried in between his legs. I tried seating up but my chest hurt like i've been hit by a brick. I had a cervical collar supporting my neck, i tried seating up again hurting myself and i flinched a little that woke Melisizwe up "hey take it easy" he was now on his feet helping me seat up.

Him:"how are you feeling"

Me:"im in pain, how long have i been out of it?" I asked curious it felt like it has been days like i

didn't know what day it was. He sat on my bed with his back on the entrance

Him:"just a few hours, its just after 9am" he said that pressing a button next to my bed " you scared me, i am sorry i didn't get to you in time" i gave him a faint smile, my lips hurt it must be the air bag a nurse and a female doctor surfaced from my door i had a private room.

"Morning Mrs Jonathan how are you feeling any head ache?" she asked walking over to us her eyes fixed on a file that was on her hand.

Me:" no, no headache,my chest and face are hurting"

HER:"Air bag, but you'll be fine"she looked up to us then her jaw dropped eyes wide open , like she had seen a ghost or something. I looked at her then at Melisizwe because she was staring at his direction. They both seemed to be shocked to see each other she quickly recovered her shock then walked to my

side"uhm as i was saying you're a bit swollen...and your vision can you see clearly, no dizziness?" she asked checking my eyes with the tiny lighter doctors use.

Me:"yes no dizziness my vision is perfectly clear" i was still wondering why she seemed shocked to see my husband. She uncovered my legs then pricked on my left foot causing me to quickly curl up my leg she did the same with the other one and got the same reaction

Dr: "that's good" she wrote something down then looked up again "you will be x-rayed shortly then have a CT scan and we'll take it from there but it seems like there are no prominent injuries... have a good day mam" then she looked to the nurse "please get Mrs Jonathan ready and get Dr Molapo to attend to her"

Nurse: "will do doc" the doctor walked out and she came over to me... Melisizwe barely said a word which was so unlike him and he avoided

making eye contact with me which was odd. My nurse fixed me up helping me to sit on the wheel chair. She wheeled me for my scans, Dr Molapo said the same that i had no prominent injuries but they were going to keep me for a few days just for observations. She wheeled me back to my room, she was such a nosey nurse though. "So are you two married? Oh thats cute how long? You guys suit each other but you look young to be married" i listened to all of that when we reached my room two unfamiliar men talking to my husband. I greeted then he helped me getting into bed. Then men continued talking

Man1:" like i said we are investigating attempted murder, her tyres were slushed so we'd like your wife's statement" i told them what happened including what happened with Zamani since they wanted possible suspects.They said they were going to look into and turns out Zamani's is a magistrates son, his

mom is that powerful. I was seriously tired and sleepy.

Melisizwe:" why didn't you tell me about Zamani?" He asked after the police left

Me:" i was busy at school the whole day remember?"

Him:"not even a simple phone call Lilitha? Where you enjoying his attention? I was shocked, wasn't he listening to what i told the police?"

Me:" you being delusional right now" he chuckled

Him:" so i'm crazy now?"

Me:" not now Melisizwe, i am tired in pain and i want to sleep"

Him:"fine sleep then" we sat in complete silence before he walked out with out saying a word. I sighed are we really going to fight over that i was harassed, sexually at that and he thinks i

was enjoying that like seriously? he has no idea what it's like being harassed.

I woke up someone trailing their finger on my face, it was Melisizwe. "I am sorry"

Me:" for?"

Him:" for being a jerk, i shouldn't have said that. I was stupid i 'm sorry"

Me:" it's fine,just so you know its not nice having every guy checking out your behind, checking you out like you're some piece of meat so no i wasn't enjoying his perverted attention"

Him:"i'm sorry babe, i really am"

Me:"okay...my car?"

Him:"it's beyond repair my love the insurance company took it" i tried to nod forgetting that i couldn't

Me:" where did you go earlier on?"

Him:"home, i had to check on Seggo last time i

saw was last night before you called"

Me:"she's okay right?" He nodded

Him:"you know i heard when your car rolled over, i was a few meters away i just knew it was you when i got there i didn't think you were going to make it, it was bad"

Me:"i'm a cat i got nine lives honey" he chuckled

Him:"if you saw what i saw last night you wouldn't be saying that, it just reminded me how short life is i couldn't imagine my life without you"

Me:" would've been dull ne"

Him:"yea very dull i love you Lilitha hope you know that"

Me:" i love you too and don't worry, i'm not leaving you any time soon no Zamani formed against me shall prosper" he chuckled

"You crazy" he said i smiled

"managed to get my bags i need to submit"

"Yeap they at home"

"Please bring my laptop bag so i can submit online"

"you need to rest.. i'll do it for you" he said i put my thumb up for him making him laugh

"Serves you right you know that" my food came and he fed me telling me about the accident, it really shook him. He kept declaring his love for me. I wanted to ask about what happened earlier on but my timing was wrong so i let it slide making a mental note to ask about her when we get home i feared that there might be huge skeletons in his closet and i dont think i was ready to discover all of that.

[01/19, 11:32] Ron: Insert 27

Dr Molapo came to check up on me the following morning, i had just came back from the bathroom after showering, the swelling

from my face had gone off. My chest still hurt and it didn't seem like it will get any better. After him examining me he wrote everything on my file. I was left alone so my medication took its course i fell asleep. I heard voices they were whispering but in an argumentative manner, i tried listening but they were too soft. I opened my eyes, it was Melisizwe and the doctor they quickly stopped talking after noticing that i was awake, she quickly rushed to the door wiping her face she had tears. "What's going on?" I asked not really sure if i wanted to hear his response.

Him:"nothing babe, nothing worth getting you worried"

Me:"that didn't look nothing to me"i said pointing at the door.

Him:"now is not a good time, just focus on getting better" that certainly meant he wasn't going to tell me. i kept quiet after looking at him

suddenly getting annoyed by his presence "i came with your phone you have tons of missed calls, you better call your friend" he said as he handed my phone to me. I took it without thanking him and unlocked it, read my texts and checked who else called besides Penny.

Him:"Sego misses you, she always looks behind me when i get in looking for you...she's perfectly crawling now"he said that with a broad smile, i missed her too but i chose to ignore him.

Him:"i submitted your work for you" i still said nothing.He sighed and kept quiet for a while .i was viewing Sego's pictures, such a happy child though how she made these cute faces when we taking pictures of her.

Him:"babe"

Me:"...."

Him:"Lilitha?" He raised his voice a little

Me:"Melisizwe"

Him:"please talk to me"

Me:"and say what huh? You not talking to me why should i?"

Him:"but am i talking"

Me:"don't take me for a fool Melisizwe,you know exactly what i am talking about. I may be young but i'm no fool"

Him:"i never said you were a fool, don't put words in my mouth"

Me:"you didn't have to say it"

Him:"Lilitha please! Don't..."i cut him short i was now getting angry but i still spoke softly

Me:"don't be like what? What is it that you're hiding? Tell me the truth is she your girlfriend? Why was she crying? Why were you whispering?" He wiped his face then stood up and sat on my bed taking my hand to his but i withdrew from his hand" when he opened his lips to speak someone spoke behind us"sorry to

disturb" it was the police

"We managed to question Zamani, he agreed to having an argument with you but he has alibis of his whereabouts after he left campus so we have no leads. We checked the footage from the parking lot unfortunately they didn't quite catch on your car" he spoke after exchanging greetings with us "you have anyone you can think of, an old associate, enemy anyone with motive?" I shook my head, I only knew a few people in Johannesburg and none of them could possibly want to kill me. They directed the question to Melisizwe he also shook his head reluctantly, like he wanted to say something but chose not to. They handed us his card to contact him when we think of someone or find something odd. After they left my food came, I ate, fed myself after he offered to do it but I refused, he was silent in deep thoughts. My nurse came with my pills after that I instantly dozed off.

A day later i was still not talking to him still mad at him for hiding stuff from me, i was discharged early in the morning, i texted him notifying him that i was discharged he texted me back telling me to wait for him because i had said that i could use a cab. After a while he came in with an overnight bag and handed it to me whilst greeting me but he was on silent treatment. It had my tracksuit and sneakers, i changed from my pyjamas and got dressed. He was watching me all along, he folded and packed my pyjamas and everything else that i used that didn't belong to the hospital. My nurse came in with my medication, i bid her goodbye after she told me i was her favourite patient. We drove home silently each one of us lost in their own thoughts. "how long will i be on silent treatment?" He asked , we were parked in front of our apartment "you will decide on that" after that i slowly got off trying not hurt my chest, Mam Sophie opened for me. I got inside

the second Segoo saw me she crawled to my direction she cried with her arms out for me to carry her but i couldn't, her dad took her but she wouldn't budge so i sat on the couch and made her sit on my lap. She smiled revealing her four teeth and a cute dimple, i missed that. She giggled when i kissed all over her cute chubby face, trying to touch my neck. Melisizwe came with my food and placed it on the couch, he tried taking Segoo but no, she wouldn't have it. So i ate with her on my lap, fed her a little of my egg and she made this disgusted face like she ate something horrible. I giggled but she ended up enjoying it. After taking my medication i went to my room with her even though she inflicted more pain on my chest. We cuddled in our bed minutes later she was fast asleep, Melisizwe came in as i was drifting off to dreamland. He sat on his side of the bed "She's Segoo's mom" i opened my eyes again was he serious? Didn't she leave?

Me:"what?"

Him:"Dr Mohapi is Sego's mom,i thought she left actually she made us all think she left" i think my eyes were about to pop out, why didn't she leave,why pretend to be outside of the country? what does that mean for me, for us? How will i compete with such a person. She's a full package, bargain whatever a guy wants in a woman. I am talking beauty, brain and everything in between.

[01/19, 11:32] Ron: Insert 28

"Are you leaving me for her?"i asked after being silent for a while, lost in my own thoughts. i just became insecure she was a threat to my marriage, i was going to lose Sego together with my husband all at once i wasnt ready for such. when did my life get this complicated, i was happy not so long ago.

"What? NO! No! I am not leaving you" he walked to my side, he snuggled me from behind. "I am

not leaving you for her or anyone else for that matter. You're more than enough for me and i'd be making the worst mistake of my life if i ever leave you or let you go. I love you Lilitha, you have to stop comparing yourself with Karabo, she's not even half of the woman you are. She may have given me the most precious gift of my life but it ends there. I love you and i am not going anywhere i promise" he kissed my the side of my head, holding me tight but loose enough not to hurt me.

"What were you arguing about?" He chuckled

"There goes my insanely gorgeous wife ruining such an awesome romantic moment, i love you still" i chuckled a bit

"So?"

"Apparently she wanted to explain why she left Sego and i wouldn't let her but she spoke anyways. "

"Does she want her back?"

"If she can't have me then she doesn't want Sego, her words" how cruel and insane is that, more of i'll love my child if you love me! Mothers are supposed to have unconditional love for their children.

"Wow, she's insane"

"Tell me about it... you still fine with Sego being here right?"

"Yea, of course, i meant it when i said i will love her like my own and i do love her" he kissed my head again

"One of the reasons why i love you, selfless and loving. In you i have a wife my forever" i smiled.

"And i love you for loving me" he carefully turned me around parting my legs with his, his other hand on my waist. "You're beautiful inside out, you have a beautiful heart my nunuberry" i smiled more like blush. Our lips touched, we shared a passionate kiss one filled with reassurance, love and everything else. And hey i

haven't been kissed nor touched in days since the accident that was new anyways the kiss made up for it.

I was later woken up by Segoo, with her tiny hands on my face making baby sounds, i smiled kissing her on hand that was on my lips she giggled . Her dad was no longer with us. I freshened up before walking downstairs with her. Melisizwe wasn't around, i gave Segoo her bottle after switching on the TV mam Sophie was cooking. I checked the time it was after 7pm, i focused on the TV trying so hard not to think of the worst but i couldn't help myself. She was around and my husband could be with her right now. I know he promised but i don't know if he could keep his promise. My phone on the other side was ringing non-stop, my parents and siblings checking up on me, My in laws including Penelope, she promised to come the following morning. Amanda on the other side was texting me notifying me about her

groceries like i didn't have enough problems. The police were still mum about my accident, my money was still on Zamani with his alibis. People are hired every single day to kill other people and the fact that he is rich confirmed it. Minutes later i heard male voices right next to our door, one was his. Then fiddled with the gate then the door, he surfaced laughing with Lunga i sighed in relief. They were carrying shopping bags with Segos nappies. They place everything on the counter then Lunga walked to where we were seated

"Mrs die hard!" That was Lunga he sat next to me taking Segos i chuckled

" Dr Lunga" he chuckled

"Phunyuka bemphehe" i laughed

"Leave my wife alone you moron" he said that kissing my forehead before sitting on my other side

"Dude i'm just praising her okay, Mrs most

wanted, the death escaper" we laughed

"You not being funny Lunga"

"And yet you are laughing"

"Whatever"

"How are you, after escaping death Mrs immortal" i laughed

"Much better Doc, like you said i'm immortal" he chuckled "anyways why weren't you treating me, i mean you should be my doctor"

"i specilize in child health Madam not ogogo" i laughed

"Last time i checked, i was a child, you said it yourself" he laughed

"Well a big child" we had a chilled evening laughing with Lunga teasing me. after we had dinner i left leaving them watching sports updates and what not. I had a quick shower before going to bed.

[01/19, 11:32] Ron: Insert 29

Ma' Sophie was outside hanging Sego's laundry the kitchen wasn't locked, Melisizwe was upstairs napping and I was in the kitchen sitting on the high chair feeding Sego whilst she was on her pink baby high chair. She loved her food so much so feeding her was never a hassle unless she isn't feeling well. "And there goes an aeroplane into little Sego's mouth" I said the moving a scoop of her into her mouth making sounds and she'd giggle I was almost done with feeding her. She then focused on the door not paying attention to me so I looked back and there she was, the woman that gave birth to her at our door step. "Karabo what are you doing here?" I asked shocked like I never expected her to be anywhere close to me.

"Wow she knows my name, and she has style not bad not bad at all" she said that peeking behind me which is our living room.

“What the hell do you want?” I asked getting all angry but trying to remain calm at the same time which was pretty hard, her presence disgusted me, it shook me it was driving over the edge and yet she looked all calm and had no care in the world.

“Wow she’s grown up, has her dad’s eyes actually she looks like him more of a living picture of her dad as a baby but in a girl and that’s all me I mean look at me, she’s cute don’t you think” she was looking at Sege like she didn’t give birth to her. “We’ve made so much memories in here, the floor wall the counter the couch you name it, pity you got it all renovated I hardly recognise it. How he would make me scream his name, moan in absolute pleasure and you know what I think I conceived her right on top of this counter that’s the last time we made love, our precious little evidence of our love” I chuckled in disbelief she was really testing me.

“And yet all you left with is nothing but old memories whilst some of us are living your presumed life” she suddenly became sad “I asked you a question what the hell do you want”

“My daughter lives here remember, after all it’s her dad’s apartment school girl!” okay she came here to undermine and intimidate me. And she was annoyed by my response.

“Then you have a nerve calling her your daughter, the same daughter you don’t want nor love, using her to get to her dad how pathetic, the very same daughter you left at our door step, my door step and for your information it’s my place, my apartment and my home. Segó doesn’t know you and will never know you. I’ll make sure of it.”

“You seem so sure of yourself baby girl, if I were you I’d leave before getting hurt because all of this belongs to me, that baby you were feeding

just now, mine the man that owns this place also mine. You don't belong here so piece of advice go be a kid, experience life drink alcohol, go to clubs finish school then find yourself your own, man, get pregnant for him and have a your own family coz all of this is mine" she said that point around. "and I will do anything to have it back and trust me it won't be that hard" I chuckled

"Then we find out that she's completely losing it, hope Segoo won't inherit your craziness it woul..." she cut me short

"Don't you dare call me crazy you little witch!" she exclaimed causing Segoo to crying knowing her she was just seeking attention.

"I will call you whatever I want to now get the hell out!" I said that taking Segoo rocking her to calm down.

"Not until I take what's ..." Melisizwe intruded

"Just get the fuck out of my house Karabo" he

was walking down the stair case

“Sizwe I just...”

“I said out Karabo” she stood still she was actually defying the instructions looking at him blankly

“This monster that gave birth to you is scarring you I’d be scared too my baby, don’t worry mommy’s here to protect you from all the bad people of this world including her. That heartless woman, monster, yes an angry old looking crazy monster” I said that walking to Ma Sophie’s room with Segoo in my arms and she giggled like she understood what I was saying

“My remote control give it to me, now. I don’t want to ever see your face, come near my wife and my kid again you will regret it for the rest of your life now leave!” he spoke with so much authority he wasn’t yelling but I could hear him from Mam’ Sophie’s room. Seconds later he walked in, I could tell he was angry.

“I am sorry about that” he said kissing my head and taking the now dressed Segeo after changing her wet nappy

“Aren’t you always?”

“What?”

“You heard me”

“Lilitha Please don’t let her get to you okay? this is what she wants us to fight, don’t let her” I nodded, trying so hard not to take out my anger on him we walked to the living room and sat on the couch and a few minutes later he received a call from detective Bodibe, Zamani was off the hook as, they got hold of another CCTV footage. It showed a female tampering with my tyres just after dark but they couldn’t tell who it was as she had disguised and a bit dark from where I was parked and that amazed me. Who could it be? They were on the lookout trying by all means to figure out who could the person be and they wanted to know if I knew someone

who would do that. I was lost in my thoughts whilst he played with his daughter. Then a thought crossed my mind “what if she’s the one that caused my accident?” I blurted that question out, in her letter she did say that she didn’t know what she would do if she stuck around.

“What? No she’d never do that?”

“And what would stop her, she has motive I die she gets you simple”

“She maybe heartless but she wouldn’t do that, no she wouldn’t, try thinking of someone else”

“So you’re defending her, the very same person that admitted that she wouldn’t be able to control her actions if she stuck around, the very same person who was heartless enough to ditch her baby then tell me what would stop her from killing me?”

“No I am not defending her but I know her. She maybe a lot of things but not a murder”

“Wow! Unbelievable, freakin unbelievable”

[01/19, 11:32] Ron: Insert 30

“I don’t feel safe around this place anymore” I said that getting into bed in the evening he was already under the covers reading a book

“I don’t want to fight with you about who wants you dead so please” he was beyond annoyed, I was convinced that Karabo did it and he wasn’t so we argued about it and we ended deciding to let the police be and do their investigation without our help but I just agreed to that, I wasn’t going to let this slide just like that I am the one who almost died not him, if Karabo did it then she must pay and if she didn’t then great. Actually who ever wanted me dead must pay and that’s it

“I don’t want to fight with you either, I just want to feel safe in my own home that’s all”

“But you are safe, you weren’t safe outside the premises, driving alone at night after making it

clear that I don't want you driving alone"

"Really must we go there?" I know he was against me using the library at night and driving home alone at awkward times but I had no choice

"Yes we must, has it ever crossed your mind that maybe one of your friends caused your accident?" I was shocked by this

"For what good reason?"

"Let me educate you my darling" he said that taking off his glasses and putting them away with his book. "Ever heard of the clause 'keep your friends close and your enemies closer'"

"Yes but they not my enemies"

"Penelope maybe your friend but there's Amanda, the only person with a story that isn't adding up, the only person whom I think has a score to settle for whatever reason she has. The only person who just waltz her way into

your life making sure that you believe her and no- one else, right now you're thinking I am being paranoid Amanda would never do such, am I lying?" I shook my head reluctantly.

"Always asking questions about your "husband" which is offish considering the fact that your other friend knows that there are boundaries when it comes to that. I am not saying Penelope is a saint but she's proven to be more of a friend to you and trustworthy and I can't exactly say the same about your dearest Amanda. Why is she interested in your life and being your friend it makes it easy for them to know your where your schedule who you with and what are you doing, Open your eyes darling" I listened to his theory something told me he was right but no man, yes she could've tampered with my car but for what? And who followed me, she doesn't have a car and she texted me a few days ago meaning she knows nothing about my car accident.

“But for what?”

“The same reason that Karabo would try to kill you for” I chuckled

“But she hasn’t met you”

“Either ways”

“Anyways I was talking about that, I don’t want your baby momma coming and going in our home as she pleases”

“And what’s your solution on that because I have stripped her off her access to my complex”

“Simple we find a new apartment to rent”

“I don’t like paying rent my darling”

“Aren’t you renting this place?”

“No I own it”

“Oh I didn’t know” he pulled me closer to him, flipping me so I could be underneath him

“There’s a lot that you don’t know about me

sweets”

“Then enlighten me”

“If I do that right now I will ruin the surprise I have for you so no....but this will definitely enlighten you on some stuff about me” he got in between my legs after separating them with his knee working his hands on my body underneath my short night dress.

“Surprise, I like the sound of that...now tell me” he chuckled

“Not a chance my darling”

“What’s with the darling?”

“Newly discovered word darling” I giggled and gasped as I felt Jonathan junior making his way in my palace. He made me whinge snivel you name it, the pleasure felt was out of this world made me forget about everything that was happening but live in the moment.

The insurance company called, my claim was

approved all I needed to do was to sign a few documents then chose a new ride or take the same car it was up to me, I was really impressed with their efficiency. I notified the police about my suspicions secretly though by texting Bodibe to his private phone since my husband was determined to defend his baby momma and was always around me, they said they were going to look into it and I was pleased. We prepared to leave for my new ride, I had removed my neck cast and my chest was painful anymore. I lotion my body after that hot steamy shower I took with my darling. I got dressed in my shortest body hugging grey dress it revealed my fresh looking thighs and my darling husband loved it. I wore it with my tip toe thigh length black boot with a matching cardigan, it was a bit chilly outside. I let my Jamaican dreadlocks loose, styling them at the front. He whistled as I stood up after wearing my boots making a blush. "Too much sauce my

nunuberry, you hot sexy and everything in between. He pulled me closer to him and he pressed himself against my body “see what you’ve done with your hotness”

“Thought you loved it when I’m like this”

“Trust me I do, and seeing you like this drives me mad” he was squeezing my butt “the things I’d love to do you right now” I giggled

“We are running late” I said that after checking the time on my wrist watch, it was just before lunch time

“It’s not like we have an appointment you know” he bit his lower lip

“you can have me anyhow anywhere however you like all night long” I said that in the most seductive way making him groan “when we come back though”

“Mmm can’t wait” I giggled as we walked out of our bedroom with my hand in his. Things

weren't all rosy between him and I, we were stuck on my accident but we made it through the arguments about who and why they wanted me dead. We sorted out my documentation and went to a nearby Audi dealership because that's what I wanted and I settled for an A3 in a white colour it was awesome.

Days later I was at school, trying to catch up as fast as I could, I had missed out on a lot work but I had to pull through, Penny's notes helped so much and also my Lecturers gave me some notes so all I had to do was to study and submit a few of my assignments. Before preparing for my last examinations. Zamani kept his distance and his silly comments about my body to himself and I was glad. He actually made sure to apologise, he gave one of his a friends a note to hand it to me it was his apology so I forgave him but made it clear that I don't want him near me. Amanda, Amanda I haven't seen nor spoken to her in a while not that I minded

but I had to see if she was fine. So I bought her groceries and packed them in my boot and luckily after packing them I saw her approaching pick n pay so I waited for her, she walked past me which was odd because I was almost right in front of her. "Amanda" I called out for her she turned

"Hey, I didn't see you there how are you"

"I am awesome. I have your groceries here"

"Oh thanks, oh wow nice ride you got. That was fast considering that your car was tampered with you know how insurance companies are when it comes to stuff like that"

"You knew about my accident?" I was shocked about how much she knew, like this is the same person who texted me about her groceries I was barely out of hospital. She seemed shocked my question

"Yes, your friend mentioned it what's her name? Penny?"

“What did I do?” that was Penelope behind us we turned

“You told her about my accident”

“I did? When was that because I don’t remember having a conversation with you?” she was amazed I knew that Amanda was lying Penny didn’t like her at all why would she tell her about anything that is about me.

“Okay you got me, my roommate mentioned it she’s in your class” interesting isn’t it?

“Really? Who is she?” I asked getting more curious

“Katlego I doubt you would know her she is a nobody, doesn’t belong, quiet and boring, you know one of those people” she blurted nervously Penny and I looked at each other

“Ookay let me drop you off then” she nodded taking the back sit whilst Penny took the front. I drove to park town just thinking about what

Melisizwe said a few days back. We helped her with the shopping bags inside then quickly left. When we got inside my car, I saw a journal laying on the floor as I was checking if she took everything I had bought I picked it up and a picture fell from it, I also picked it up and to my surprise it was a stolen picture, I was at the mall with Sego in her stroller. I opened the journal, it had pictures of my siblings and my parents, friends from back home, Melisizwe, Sego even Penny, it's like she kept every detail of my life everyone close to me Penny looked over my shoulder. "Get in the car, I'm driving" she said that shutting the doors I sat at the front passenger seat looking through the picture, picture's I didn't even know existed.

"What the hell is she doing with my pictures, it's like she's obsessed with me look at this" She was now driving

"I told you I didn't trust her but you don't listen we need to read that journal...tap in your

house's co-ordinates" I did as she said she wasn't familiar with Midrand but she had been to my place once. I was completely losing it how can a person know so much about my life whilst I knew nothing about her. My husband's words echoed in my ears as I searched through the pictures "she's taking you for a ride. Instincts never lie"

[01/19, 19:59] Ron: Insert 31

A call came through it was Melisizwe, Penelope answered using the steering wheel telling him I wasn't okay and that she was driving me home, he got worried thinking I was sick but Penny assured him I wasn't and told him to meet us at home. Whilst I was browsing through Amanda's Journal it looked like an art book scrapbook type of thing, and she took her time into decorating, organizing some pictures where pasted but before I could read "I can't believe this, she's following us the damn retard is following us" she exclaimed causing me to look

up and yes Amanda was driving a car behind us, she was on our tail I didn't know she had a car. I was slowly getting frustrated Penny kept driving and losing her on the way, she drove like a manic until we reached home, we rushed inside Melisizwe was already home. The minute I walked in he jumped to me "what's going on, are you okay?"

"I'm a fine, you were right, Amanda has a score to settle. This fell from her bag I think"

"Uhm okay? So any idea of what she wants?"

"No but we are about to find out" we all sat on the counter they were viewing the unpasted pictures whilst I read the journal, I started with my dad's pages because there were many of his pictures so I browsed through to get as much details as fast as I could.

"The first man to disappoint me in this life before the boyfriends and every other living male species not being there for me, how I

missed being with him on my birthdays, Christmas, awards ceremonies at school were the worst I'd see him from afar with her daughter, feeling all proud forgetting that he has another daughter who is as much of a hard worker as his bastard of a child, my dad Mzukisi Mlamli”

What did she say her dad that can't be no! I continued reading “yes that's right this man in the pictures above is my dad and I am his secret child, his biggest secret the kept child, the illegitimate child. The result of an affair, the bastard a kept secret, he keeps my mouth shut with his money because he doesn't want his precious wife, precious kids finding out about the affair and it hurts. In my entire life I have never been a priority when it comes to him, his precious Busisiwe came first all the time, I could tell from the distance that she was the favourite child, the way he boasted about her like she was the only child tore my heart apart. I

was his second best still is, can you believe it? I can't have something if she doesn't have it, I can't do this and that because the Precious daughter isn't doing it. I must behave a certain way, talk a certain way, be obedient and be disciplined all in all be a good girl like his daughter. He has made me small, like I am nothing always compared me to the rest of his kids made sure that I felt that I was his bastard child. They had everything whilst I got those things after threatening to tell the secret, spilling the beans about the affair. I had to fight for everything I have." Tears were threatening my eyes, so dad cheated on my mother and lied all these years, I have I sister and I know nothing about her besides the fact that she has always been in my life greeting me from a distance, making sure that I know she is my biggest competition when it comes to my school work. It all came back, how everyone at school would see the resemblance between the

two of us but I'd rubbish those statements, she's dark skinned and slim so I never payed attention to those rumours.

"Oh my word, she's my sister, Amanda is my sister!" I said that out loud they took the journal and read. I took it again and paged through to where I could read something about me "you got everything, my dad a happy home, he was there on your special days on your gloomy day and your best days. You got all of his love and what did I get his money and critics all the time. life has been easy for you, always happy that daddy was around whilst I was hurting, seeing him two weeks later or even a month later because he left with you for your holidays, family vacation, outing you name it. I never had those, because of you I can never know what it feels like going out with your parents, having a good laugh with them all in all you made my life a living hell. I am coming for you and you won't even know!" wow I was so shocked by all of this,

how can she blame me for her parents' doings and mistakes. I never asked my dad to cheat on my mother and have her. This has nothing to do with me. A loud knock came through, actually they banged the door I was still dumbstruck by all of this. Melisizwe attended to it and there she was, how did she get past the security? He opened for her "what do you want?"

"I came for what belongs to me, my journal" she said that with her eyes narrowing him whilst I tried pressing a panic button that was underneath the counter without her noticing but I couldn't, I suddenly became scared of her. I didn't know what she's capable of.

"Hello baby sis, mind giving me back my journal" she had this stupid smirk on her face. Yes she was a couple of months older than me

"You played me"

"And it was so easy, you are so naïve little sis"

"Stop calling me that, sisters are supposed to

protect one another not try to kill each other”

“Yea in a fairy-tale maybe but not in reality, my pa se kind”

“Where you behind my car accident?”

“Obviously and that my dearest sister was only the beginning” she moved closer to me but Melisizwe blocked her and she backed away.

“Why? I ‘m not the one who slept with a married man, I am not the who chose to keep you as a secret why go after me and not him, what did I ever do to you?”

“You’re really slow for a smart person but I’ll educate you hurting you means hurting him, with you dead I can live my life happily, and I mean I will get his undivided love and attention... now call daddy dearest and tell him about your beloved sister and oh put him on speaker.

“I will do no such” I said that boldly and

instantly regretted it

“Oh trust me you will” she was pointing a gun at my Husband’s head and he was a few inches away from it but looked calm and I was already in tears

“Amanda you need to calm down, killing all of us will get you into trouble with the law” that was Melisizwe moving slowly in her direction

“Shut up! You dare try anything I promise you I will use this!”

“Okay fine but understand this, you will only make him hate you” he still spoke with a trigger away from his head

“SHUT THE FUCK UP!” he surrendered

“Amanda Please, don’t do this” that was Penny begging her

“I said SHUT THE FUCK UP!”

“Be a good girl like you had always been and call dad” Penny handed me my phone I fiddled

with it tears strolling down my face trying to dial my dad's number he answered after what felt like forever

"Busisiwe?"

"Dad" I said that sniffing

"What's wrong? Are you crying?"

"Amanda's here, she wants to talk to you?"

"What?" he was clearly shocked you could tell from his tone

"Surprise daddy dearest, I am having a reunion with my Bab..." "BAAM! BAAM! BAAM!" three gun shots someone pushed me to the floors, I don't know what happened who shot who, my eyes were completely shut and I almost crapped myself

[01/19, 19:59] Ron: Insert 32

I slowly opened my eyes and screamed when I saw Melisizwe beside me laying on the floor bleeding from his stomach, he was in so much

pain groaning Lunga told me to press on hard on his stomach. I don't know when he got in here, Amanda was also on the floor bleeding from her back. Penelope came with clean towels from the bathroom and handed them to me Lunga was on the phone with a gun on his one hand. I was in tears, this was all my fault he can't die on me I kept apologising to Melisizwe he tried speaking out of pain "I'll be fine, don't cry I love you" was all he manage to say. I smiled between my tears. Lunga instructed him not to talk as he was straining himself and try by all means to stay awake to avoid falling into a coma. Moments later paramedics rushed in and attended both my husband and Amanda. They moved me away from Melisizwe even though I wouldn't let them my hands were full of his blood but I couldn't care less, Amanda was still alive not that I wanted her dead. And the police were also there talking to Penelope and Lunga. I followed Melisizwe's stretcher to

the ambulance that's when I saw ma Sophie and Sego coming my way. "Please take care of her ma" that all I could say before climbing inside the ambulance with the paramedics. Residents were watching the whole thing, our place marked with a yellow plastic string. We reached Morningside hospital they rushed him inside and I was running after them, but they stopped me when they reached ER and told me to wait outside. I cried sliding down the wall to the fall hugging my legs with my head buried on my legs, moments later someone sat next to me and hugged me. I looked up it was Penny and Lunga was next to her. "I'll go find out what's happening okay, stay strong Melisizwe is a fighter he will survive this I'll be back" he said that looking all worried, like trying by all means to convince himself more than convincing me I nodded. He walked away.

"Come let's get you cleaned up" that was Penny I noticed how bloody my clothes were. She

stood up and helped me up. She had my bag with her and asked for a bathroom from a passing nurse she directed us. Everyone was looking at me like I was crazy. I washed my bloody hands which was quiet hard because the blood was drying up, I moved to my face which also had his after doing so she instructed me to take off my bloody clothes. I did and she handed me a pair of jeggings and one of my husband's t-shirts and a hoodie. They smelled like him, tears streamed down my face remembering that I was the reason he was here, had I listened to him none of this would've happened. Penny hugged I cried so hard thinking of all the times he told me to listen to my instincts, when he told me to stay away but I didn't listen. I broke free from the hug and walked out. She followed after me. We sat down at the waiting room next to ER, Lunga was nowhere to be found and that alone got me all worried. I kept sniffing and crying silently.

Praying and hoping that he will be okay, I was too young to be a widow and I couldn't imagine my life without him. Then I thought of Segoo, she was too young to be fatherless Melisizwe had to fight for us, our little family. "Lesego! Where is she?" I asked knowing very well that our house was now a crime scene and possibly the police won't let anyone in.

"She's at Lunga's place, he dropped them off before we came here. She's fine my friend don't worry" I nodded and buried my head in between my thighs... I kept recalling about the shooting but all I could remember was someone pushing me to the floor then I realised that he took a bullet for me that is why he was laying next to me, he protected me he saved my life, my husband saved my life tears kept flooding from my eyes, I couldn't keep them from falling prayed endlessly for his life. My phone kept ringing from Penny she gave it to me once I told her I don't want to talk to anyone more

especially my dad it's his fault we all here, his lies, his secrets his sins.

Hours later Lunga surfaced from the door wearing the theatre gowns I jumped from my seat to him. "How is he, please tell me he will be make it that he will come back to me" he nodded

" he will come back to you his out of danger, they wrapping up the operation two bullets were removed from him he will be fine his doctor will inform you though I was just observing" I sighed out of relief

"Can I see him please?"

"I'm sure Dr Molapo will let you see him after they done with him, if not I will pull a few strings for you okay"

"Thank you" he nodded going back in and we went back to our seats and waited, I was a bit relieved that he was going to be fine but I had to see him, just to make sure that Lunga was

being honest. Moments later Dr Molapo surfaced and was surprised to see me again.

“Mrs Jonathan, you again?”

“Dr Molapo, technically you could say”

“Seems like you’re the most wanted couple in Joburg right now” then he chuckled and composing himself seeing that I kept a straight face. “uhm great news your husband will be pull through, the two bullets didn’t do much damage so he will be fine within a few weeks, and we have operated and removed them. He should be up in a few hours and I’ll let you see him for a minutes now then you will have to leave he needs to rest.”

“Thanks shall we?” he nodded turned to lead the way but stopped on his tracks, and turned again to face me. “Amanda Mlamli, the other victim/you know her?” wow she was now using dad’s surname, life is full of surprises ne

“Yes, she’s my si... family”

“She is also out of danger but under police guard...” I cut him short, I wanted nothing to do with Amanda and I couldn’t care less if she was fine or not

“Please can I see my husband?”

“Sorry, you can follow after me” I walked to his ward, he had a private room I stood by the door after Dr Molapo left and breathed a little. I walked in he was using an oxygen mask for breathing, machines were beeping next to him. I slowly walked to his side and sat next on the chair beside him, tears flowed out of my eyes he seemed so peaceful though like he wasn’t in pain or anything. I held his hand and kissed it. I couldn’t utter a word, I had this huge lump on my throat I just kept wiping my tears with the other free hand. Lunga entered with Penny and stood on the other side of his bed.

“At least his out of danger my friend, soon he will be making you glow like nobody’s business”

I giggled in between the tears.

“Thanks for being here”

“Anything for my best friend and don’t hesitate to call me, stay strong ne I come see you tomorrow I love you” she handed me my phone while I nodded.

“i pulled a few strings so you can stay over for as long as you want”

“Thanks Lunga, so what really happened?” I just wanted to know how he got shot he breathed and sat down

“When I got to your place, I heard him pleading talking about a gun and trouble with the law so I walked back to my car to get a gun and check out what was happening. When I surfaced from the door him and I spoke suing our eyes, the plan was to get you two to lay down without Amanda noticing and then taking her gun, no-one was meant to get harmed but she was to fast she noticed that something was happening

so she started shooting at your direction but Melisizwe took the bullet blocked your way getting shot in the process and I was slow take her down. Shooting people isn't something I do, I mean I save people and not kill them but I had to put my doctor mode away for a moment I was a bit late at doing that I am sorry"

"Don't apologise, you did what you could and thank you for that...so are you in trouble with the police?"

"No, not really they still have to investigate but I am sure they will be back soon with an arrest warrant"

"I am so sorry Lunga this is all my fault"

"I would save my brother in a heartbeat over and over again even if it means being arrested, don't beat yourself over this okay, if something had to happen it was going to happen one way or the other, just take care of my brother" I nodded again

“I have to drive your gorgeous friend home and check on your kid. Call me if you need anything okay” I nodded and a few minutes later they walked out leaving me with my husband in complete silence with just the machines beeping, I fell asleep to their sound with my legs curled up in the chair and my head buried on them.

[01/19, 19:59] Ron: Insert 33

I woke up with my legs cramping up, my back hurting because of the position I fell asleep in. I stood up and stretched sat down again checking the time, it was already morning just a few minutes after 8 and my husband hasn't woken up yet. I got frustrated and sat on the little space on his bed “I know you told me to stay away, to listen to my instincts, to keep my distance but I didn't listen. You kept saying the same thing but I was too stubborn to listen. I should've listened to you, done what you told me to do. I am sorry babe, I am begging you

please come back to me I need you to wake up, Segoo needs you too. I want you to tell me how beautiful am I, how blessed you are to have me, how much you love me. I want to hear your deep voice yet again, I want to look into your eyes and see the love you have for me, I need you to call me nunus again, your nunuberry God knows how much I hate but at the same time love that. I need you to come back to me okay I love you, I need my husband back. I am sorry for not listening to you I promise I will when you wake up, I am sorry for being stupid babe please just wake up, I just can't imagine my life without you." tears were flooding down my closed eyes until I felt his hand wiping them, I could tell from the touch it was his hands I quickly opened them and a smile curved on my face. He was wide awake, I would've jumped at him but I was going to hurt him. He took off his mask before speaking

"You really are stupid but I love you still my

nunuberry now come and give your man some love” he pouted his lips for me to kiss, I just pecked them and moved away but he caught my hand and deepened the kiss

“And you came back to me” I said that giggling a bit after pulling away by force.

“I was up earlier on but you were fast asleep” he flinched in pain trying to sit up. I helped him sit up and fixing his pillows

“Why didn’t you wake me up?”

“And miss on the beautiful sweet speech you just made? I’m glad I didn’t” he flinched each time he spoke like he was really in pain. I giggled at how much he can be an idiot.

“Good to see that you’re finally awake Mr Jonathan how are you feeling today?” spoke Dr Molapo walking to us

“Better than yesterday Doc, but this shit is painful” his Dr chuckled and turned to me

“I see you haven’t left” I just nodded and focused on my husband a nurse came in carrying a container and towel.

“Clean up his wound for me I need to check it now” he instructed the nurse and she looked at my husband and gasped a little. He removed his white bandage this was wrapped around his waist then removed the other on that looked like plastic you could perfectly see his wound without removing it. She cleaned him up whilst his Dr was asking some questions about how he felt and what not. I was focusing on the nurse on how she seductively cleaned the wound up down to his unwounded torso or was it all in my mind but I said nothing instead cleared my throat which startled her a little after she was done, she was instructed to dress him up and give him his medication after having his breakfast, not hard breakfast soft foods alone. They walked out and minutes later his breakfast arrived, it was soft porridge and knowing

Melisizwe he wasn't going to like it he was full of nonsenses when it came to his food.

"What's for breakfast?"

"Soft porridge"

"And who's going to eat that?" he asked with a disgusted facial expression

"You, you're the patient" i took it and sat closer to him and fed him a spoon

"I'm not eating this, it tastes horrible"

"Come on babe, just a few scoops so you can have your meds"

"No Lilitha I can't eat this"

"Please just for today then I'll bring you something nice, something that you might like"

"No, you not feeding Sego you know" I giggled

"Okay what are you going to eat then?"

"You" his eyes were on mine he looked hot in his death bed still, I just blushed

“I meant food you pervert” he chuckled trying so hard not to hurt himself

“A smoothie is so much better than that”

“And where will I get a smoothie in a hospital”

“Come on you’re smart, call Lunga or think of something” he was now bulling me okay he was being impossible, I called Lunga letting him know that he was up and wanted a smoothie and he told me he was on his way.

“Mr Jonathan, I have your medication over here” she said that with a stupid grin on her face

“You can leave it over there, I am still waiting for my breakfast”

“What about your soft porridge”

“Would you eat that? Coz I wouldn’t” he asked annoyed

“I’ll come back later then with your meds”

“no leave them over there my wife will make

sure I have them after breakfast” he then focused on me, I know he did that on purpose “come give your man some sugar” I giggled as she left swaying her big butt, like large at least she had shape.

Moments later Lunga walked in with Penny’s arm hooked on his arm and she was giggling I just looked at her puzzled “yo baby bro” he let go of her arm and she walked to my side and hugged me whilst Lunga handed him his take away smoothie thanking him.

“Big kid how are you, I see you’re smiling today”

“I am fine thanks Lunga, how are you?” I asked smiling

“Great now that I have met your gorgeous friend, how come you never mentioned that?”

“You never asked”

“I actually did but I’ll let it slide okay” Penny was all smiles I wondered if anything happened

between the two because last time I checked she was with our lecturer and now? I was lost in thought about that when I heard them talking about my father in law

“Dad called fuming bra asking why I didn’t call him and as for mama bra she was breathing fire, having to find out about it from your father in law who has no idea of what was happening over here made it worse. You know how is he when he is mad, he is a complete different person from the dad I know and we all love” that was Lunga he was referring to my husband’s dad as his?

“Dad?” they both looked at me amazed

“Don’t tell you don’t know that we are brothers” that was Lunga looking at me amused

“What?” I asked shocked

“Wow baby bro, u how kanti? Do you guys talk or just shag all the time?” he was laughing Melisizwe joined him leaving me jaw dropped

“We are brothers by blood babe, just from different mothers and I am the handsome one” My husband finally spoke after laughing at me and they were so causal about it.

“Stop lying to yourself man, you know I got the juice” they both chuckled as Lunga was brushing his beard

“Haw! big kid, I thought you were smart, I mean look at us and I did say he was my brother from another mother” but they didn’t look alike he was pure coloured, but had the same eyes just that Lunga’s were much bigger than my husband’s “I look like my mom so stop staring”

“I thought you were friends”

“best friends but most importantly brothers” I didn’t believe this, this meant their dad also cheated on mama which is why he got along with my dad but Lunga was no secret right.

“Dr Lunga Jonathan” we all turned to the door and it was the police “will you come down to the

station with us we need to clarify a few things with you sir. And also I will be needing your statements, all of you” two of them remained behind to take Melisizwe’s Statement and the other two escorted Penny Lunga and I downstairs outside the hospital building, we managed to get them to agree to us using Lunga’s car to the station.

[01/19, 19:59] Ron: Insert 34

On the way to the police station Lunga called his lawyer informing him about our trip to the station, he promised to be there when get there we were all silent in the car, I was more worried about Lunga in his line of work he shouldn’t be having a gun even worse using it so he could possibly lose his licence over this if they decide to charge him. They put us into separate interrogation room, I made my statement, started with the events from the very beginning up until now. Then they questioned me, asking the same questions in different ways over and

over again but I had nothing to hide. After hours of being interrogated they finally let us go Lunga walked out with his lawyer, he looked drained but he still joked around. I was exhausted, hungry, and drowsy I needed my sleep.

“You look awful big kid, if Melisizwe could see you right now he would definitely be turned off right now” I chuckled hitting his shoulder a little the others laughed as we all walked out

“Moron”

“But seriously though”

“As if you look any better” he chuckled “so how did it go?” his lawyer walked to his car leaving us standing next to Lunga’s

“They not charging me yet, actually they not sure what to charge me off so they’ll get back to me when they have figured that out but I don’t think I’ll do any time”

“Is that what they said?”

“My lawyer thinks so, actually he seems sure” I nodded we all got inside and he drove me to his place then he had to dropped Penny home. He had a nice double story house, not enormous and house but an intimate one but you could tell a guy owned it, it shouted I am a bachelor. I went inside ma Sophie came to me and hugged me which was unexpected but hey. Sego was on her feet next to the coffee table, I was surprised by that the minute I spoke she sat down and crawled to me giggling. I scooped her up.

“Hey baby missed me” I planted kisses on her face she was giggled touching my face. “What can I eat, I am so hungry I could eat you up Sego” I imitated eating her up from stomach she found that hilarious.

“There’s food from last night, pap and lamb stew should I warm it up for you?” she asked

behind me with Segó's bottle in her hand. I nodded and she turned to the other way. I sat on the couch with Segó, cartoons were playing so she focused on that laid on her stomach, tilting her head with an arm. It was a beautiful sight that I had to capture, the way she was so serious. I had my late lunch and departed to the bathroom for a long bath I needed it. I used the new towels that I Ma Sophie handed to me. I stayed in the water for the longest time ever that I started to fall asleep so I got up and off then dried myself wrapping a towel over my body, cleaning the bath tub. I lotion and I had nothing to wear. Just as I was thinking about that Ma Sophie knocked and she handed me on of our travelling bags, she had packed a few of my clothes so I took out my pyjamas and got dressed. I walked out, I was using one of the bedroom down stairs, just next to the stair case. I took Segó and went to bed with her and of course she made me regret doing so because

she didn't want to sleep, kept playing with my nose, lips, hair eyes you name it. One hand on my face and the other supporting her bottle that she was sucking on she eventually fell asleep but I couldn't anymore. So I took my phone, I had loads of missed calls, messages from my parents, Melisizwe's parents, and both our siblings. I decided to call mama, my mother in law. She picked up on a secondring.

"Lilitha I have been trying to get hold of you, why aren't you answering your phone. Do you know how many times I have been trying to reach you, how will I trust you to take care of my son if you can't even call us at a time like this? Do you want me to die huh?" at any day I would've laughed but since she seriously scolding me I let her be.

"I am sorry ma I got held up at the station earlier so I couldn't really call you or anyone for that matter" in the out most truth calling everyone was the last thing on my mind, I just

wanted to make sure that Melisizwe was fine.

“Yintoni le niyenzayo kwelo goli?” (What is happening over there?) “First you crash your car and now my son gets shot what the hell is happening with you two?” I breathed before responding to her

“To cut a long story short, taka Seggo got shot trying to save me ma the bullets were meant for me not him”

“Of course he would save you! Why were you targeted?”

“I am kind of paying for my dad’s sins ma, he kept us in the dark about his other daughter and now she hates she wants me dead mama”

“What? Where are you right now and where was my grandchild when all of this happened?” I could hear from her tone that she was shocked

“I’m at Lunga’s place ma...I honestly don’t know ma all I know is that they weren’t at home”

“Oh... your dad and my husband should be landing in an hour make sure they are picked up from the airport”

“I’ll make sure Lunga picks them up ma but for now I need to rest...bye”

“It’s Bhut’Lunga to you... bye” I chuckled
Bhut’Lunga seriously? We’ll see about that.
Then I thought of my father, why was he coming here? Like I wasn’t ready to see him, I won’t see him as the same man that picked me up from school every day the man that I trusted with my whole being, in my eyes he was the biggest deceiver of all times. Then I thought of the pain my mom is feeling right now, well that’s if she knows what her husband has done. I made a mental note to call her when I wake up. I sent Lunga a text so he can pick up his dad and mine. I immediately fell asleep.

Hours later Segó smacked the hell out of me, if she wasn’t a child I would’ve flipped. When I

opened my eye she was smiling at me and that alone soothed my heart, I checked the time it was just after 5, I stood up and freshened up in the bathroom. I fixed my bed then took out a maxi dress because I could hear male voices on the other side of the room and luckily I found a head wrap too. I changed into them then I called my mom before walking out. She was hurt and angry that her husband lied to her for more 18years and in the process putting us in danger all because of his secrets. We spoke a little she asked how everything was this side with raising Segoo and the mother. She told me that she was truly proud of me but she doesn't think she can do what I am doing right now, raising another woman's child but she did elaborate that our cases were different, Amanda was a result of an affair and Segoo wasn't. She didn't sound like the woman that raised me, she was torn from her voice you could tell that she was far from being okay. She tried by all means to sound

strong and cheerful but she failed dismally she was like "I would've preferred for him to slap me with the truth than lies now I don't know what has been real and the truth of my life, it feels like my marriage was built on lies from day, I don't know if I can stay with him anymore, I am just not strong enough". I hated dad for doing that to her, for breaking her spirit her motherly spirit all with lies it was way cruel of him to do that

[01/19, 19:59] Ron: Insert 35

After listening and talking to my heart broken mom, I decided to call my siblings through a conference call just buying time I was in no mood to see my dad, I don't even know why he came here. I had nothing to say to him and I hated him for breaking my mom. Mom never spoke to us about her marital problems but today she couldn't stop herself she just poured her heart. Even though she doesn't believe in divorce and separation I could tell from the way

she spoke that she was considering it and I don't blame her. Noxolo said she was with mom at home and she doesn't look good, Sonwabile was livid his choice of words said it all but I understood dad was more of his role model when it comes to family. Dad was a family man and he wasn't afraid to give mom affection in front of us, like he cherished her and worshipped her I don't know what went wrong for him to cheat. Sego being her demanded attention so I bid my siblings farewell then attended to her, her bottle was finished so I had to make her food which was a total blur considering the fact that I didn't feel like seeing my father either ways I was going to see him because I had to visit my man at the hospital.

I carried her and walked out, my eyes met up with my dad's he was seated on the couch facing the stair case. My blood boiled, it felt like he had triggered something by just looking at me that awakened this anger in me I walked to

the living are exchanged greeting with my father in law whilst begging myself to calm down and be as polite as I possibly can. I turned to him and exchanged greetings with him then walked off if only he could see through me right now I was exploding inside I wanted to tell him exactly what I thought of him and how I feel but I wasn't raised like that and I'll always be a child and him my elder, parent no matter what. Ma Sophie was cooking so I sat with in the kitchen whilst I fed Segoo her purity Lunga walked in dressed up he told me to get ready we are all driving to the hospital. I finished up with Segoo then put her down in the living so she can play. I took a cardigan and my hand bag. I quickly made him a smoothie for him then we all drove to the hospital leaving Ma Sophie and Segoo behind. It was the longest drive ever with my dad his presence annoyed me but thanks to my earphones that I always kept in my bag I plugged them in to avoid small chats with him, I

know it was rude but in order to keep my cool I needed them.

We found Melisizwe watching TV, my parents occupied the seats next to his bed so I stood by the window folding my arms and he extended his arm for me to come closer and made me sit on the bed next to him. He played with my hand whilst talking to the men in the room, dad walked out after his phone rang and it was Amanda then I wondered how she was yes she did me wrong still she was my father's daughter. He came back a while later, probably an hour later that must've been one long call I thought to myself a few minutes later they bid Melisizwe goodbye.

"Sis'Lilitha we'll wait for you in the car ne"
Sis'Lilitha since when he had this stupid grin on his face, I swear the Jonathan brothers are crazy more especially these two, I nodded surprised by this sudden change in the way he call me, actually I wanted to laugh but my dad in

law was facing us. They left after that.

“You okay?” asked Melisizwe still playing with my hand

“I’m okay, how are you feeling?”

“Try again” I huffed before speaking I was far from being okay

“No, I’m not”

“I can tell so talk to me”

“Can we not talk?” he looked at me “I just don’t feel like crying” he nodded

“Okay, just know I’m here when you ready to talk, literally ne” I chuckled at that

“So how are feeling”

“Still painful but this numbs the pain” he said that referring to the drip on his arm

“I’m sorry”

“I’ll be fine no stress...but be prepared for an excruciating punishment for not listening” I

giggled we chatted a little showing him Sego's picture until Lunga called, I had forgotten about him or rather them I needed my car back, I thought to myself. I said my goodbyes and I left after kissing my husband.

When I got inside they all looked irritated I wanted to laugh but I apologized for keeping them waiting instead. We drove home, my mood was lighter now but I wasn't ready to talk to my father yet. After dinner I went to my room with Sego, moments later someone knocked, I instructed them to come inside and it was daddy dearest. I was already in bed with Sego who was sleepy sucking on her bottle. He sat on the couch that was facing our bed.

"I am sorry about what happened to your husband my child, I told your sis... Amanda to plead guilty to everything and not to press charges against Lunga" I huffed each word he said made me angry and he really wasn't apologising, it was more of a give her what she

wants to hear type of thing that's how proud my dad is

"you do realise that Lunga's case has nothing to do with Amanda pleading guilty or not it's in the state's hands now the prosecution and his career could go down the drain just like that all because of your lies and secrets" I had my voice raise for the first time speaking to my dad

"You won't talk to me like that, I can still discipline you"

"Let me see you try tata, discipline me for what telling the truth? Unlike you I'm no hypocrite you raised me to be always honest not to hide my emotions and now you want to hit me when I voice them out then go ahead tata hit me all you like but it won't change how I feel about you right now instead will make me hate you even more" he kept quiet fiddling with his hands, I was now speaking softly trying so hard not to cry "you know I almost died tata all because of

you not once but twice for something I didn't do, my husband is in hospital and for what? Your mistakes? Your lies? Everything going wrong in my life is your fault! You destroyed my mother, you know how broken she was when I called her earlier? I spoke to a complete different person and not my mother the woman who raised me. Are you happy tata now that everything is a mess are you, are you happy that you messed her up that you have broken her? I always thought you're the most awesome husband in the world seeing how mama was always happy, singing your praises how she smiled each time you came back from work or wherever you came from but it was all a lie, nothing but lies. Making a fool out of her, out of us all made us believe in a happily ever after a fairy tale that didn't exist. What happened to being a man of principle, a man with morals a man who respected his wife and kids, you are nothing but a wolf in sheep's clothing"

“That’s enough Busisiwe” he said that with authority “I won’t have you calling me by names I am still your father”

“Last time I checked respect was earned not demanded”

“Busisiwe!” he commanded

“I am not Busisiwe, you married me off remember? Please leave dad, go back to where ever you came from or better yet go to my dearest sister she needs you more than I actually do and guess what she will be happy to have you no scratch that she will be thrilled to have you and to respect you...you have lost all of my respect I don’t know who you are”. With that said I covered myself with the covers cuddling Segoo. Seconds later I heard him leave my room I huffed in frustration and switched off my lamp

[01/19, 19:59] Ron: Insert 36

After confronting my dad I felt lighter but that

was only half of the things I wanted to say to him but I couldn't have said them without being rude to him so I let it go. He was still my father and my elder so speaking anyhow with him didn't feel right I was taught to send a message across without being rude even with my peers. Segoo went back to sleep for the last time around six am and I decided to wake up. I went for shower lotion then got dressed in my one maxi dress and a head wrap, I seriously needed to go back home, living here was inconveniencing my life my schedule. I made a mental note to call the detective handling our case for that, they must be done with collecting evidence and all and I am sure Lunga needs his space. The house was awfully quiet so I switched on the TV before walking to the kitchen area I washed and sterilized Segoo's bottles then made breakfast. Lunga came down still in his pyjamas.

"Morning kiddo" I looked up at him as he sat on

the kitchen counter, I took out a plate to serve him seemingly he was the only person who was up beside me.

“From big kid to Sis’Lilitha and now kiddo? You are seriously confused” he chuckled a bit

“coffee, tea, juice or water

“Coffee please... I was being respectful, your hubby’s dad would throw a fit if he heard that...by the way big kid and kiddo will do when he is not around” I chuckled at that I thought as much

“I kind of like Sis’Lilitha though” he laughed as I placed his breakfast in front of him

“Thank you for breakfast Sis’Lilitha”

“Pleasure...do you mind driving me back to Midrand I need to sort some stuff out or better yet you can always borrow me your car”

“Nice try, you aren’t going anywhere near my steering wheel” I laughed he drove a Range

Rover most of the time “I’ll be your chauffeur for the time being”

“My own personal driver I like, thank you” I also sat down with my breakfast.

“It’s actually nice having people around here” he said after sipping on his coffee

“But I’m sure you miss your space peace, with no Segoo crying her lungs out with her patient nanny and two dodgy looking old men and I’m barely around”

“Not really hey, I barely spend time here because of all the boredom and coming back to home cooked meals is total bliss” I nodded chewing “this place needs a female, a wife mother of my kids not just any female”

“What are you waiting for?”

“I was still searching but now I think I am going to settle down”

“Arranged marriage also?”

“Nope I don’t roll like that, I’m nothing like my brothers. Call me the black sheep of the family like literally” I chuckled

“I doubt though” he just smiled at me

“Let’s talk Penelope, your coloured Zulu gorgeous friend”

“What about her?”

“What is she like?”

“You interested?” he nodded with his arms folded in front of his chest “she’s an amazing friend, I know for sure she’s got my back. One of the realist people I know, straight talker all in all authentic” he smiled

“I like her, don’t tell her and ask no questions” he said turning back to his plate I chuckled I wanted him to elaborate on that but hey. We chatted in between having our meal minutes later everyone else joined us so I served them thanking God for making my father come down

as I finished my meal, I was way too hungry to be losing my appetite over him and his nonsenses. I attended to my baby, she was up and demanding some affection. I went back to the kitchen with her and made her some baby porridge whilst doing that the intercom came through. Moments later police were at our door with an arrest warrant for Lunga. “Mr Jonathan you are under arrest attempted murder of Amanda Mlamli. You have the right to remain silent...” they notified him of his rights more like sang them out all this time I was looking at my proud father with so much hatred. I came back to my senses when Lunga instructed me to contact his lawyer and to get him changing clothes as he was still in his pyjamas. Ma Sophie took over on Segoo, I rushed upstairs to get Lunga’s phone, clothes and car keys. I took everything together with my hand bag and rushed out calling his lawyer and fortunately he was available, his dad had tagged along so he

was driving following the GPS co-ordinates. We met up with Mr Mtungwa, the lawyer by the stations' entrance I handed him Lunga's sport bag, my father in law went inside with him so I waited in the car. A while later he came back looking all hopeless and he was on the phone but couldn't make out what he was saying as he was still outside from afar. He got inside and we silently drove home. When I got there I packed a few goodies for Melisizwe, I actually had no strength for everything that was happening and drove to the hospital. I just wanted to be in his arms with him telling me everything is going to be fine. When I got there I sneaked in because visiting hours started like in 15 minutes so I wasn't going to wait for that. I stood by the door and watched him focusing on the TV, he must've felt my eyes on him because he turned then smiled at me but I couldn't return it. I walked in and put everything on his side cupboard, avoiding his gaze but that was

futile I made eye contact with him and my eyes welled up with tears. He shifted on his bed making space for me to lay down next to him and took my hand directing me to do so. He cuddled me up in his embrace without saying a word and that's all I needed, I was still sobbing but I felt at home, safe like everything would be fine he finally spoke after calming me down. "They arrested him didn't they?" I just nodded I don't know how he knew but he did. We sat in silence before he spoke again "he will be fine and he will be out of there in no time...don't worry my brother's got a good heart he won't blame you for this" like he was in my thoughts, I was worried about him and I was also blaming myself for all of this situation that we were in. He kissed my forehead whilst I tangled my arms around his waist forgetting that he was in pain making him cringe.

"I'm sorry babe, I really am sorry"

"It's fine, just be careful around there okay" I

nodded again we spend most of that time in silence, I kept praying and hoping that Lunga doesn't spend the night in jail. From the stories I've heard about jail he wasn't going to survive a night he is too soft for it. Melisizwe's nurse, you know her the cleaning woman seductively yes her, she practically chased me out after the midmorning visiting hours. I would've laughed but I was in no mood and my mind was too occupied to be dealing with her nonsenses. I drove to Midrand calling Mtungwa on the way just checking up on Lunga, he had managed to get him a bail hearing in the afternoon so I had to prepare for that so I turned to Rivonia Road, that's where Lunga's house was. I parked in the drive way then got inside and I was welcomed by an unfamiliar face, a female probably in her 50 or so, she was a spitting image of Lunga but she was still pretty feminine, you could tell from her dress sense that she was a jobber.

"So this is the reason my son is arrested?" she

asked with her eyes going up and down on me, her nose wide opened I just felt small instantly “and you’re busy gallivanting in his car must be nice” she said that nearing me.

[01/19, 19:59] Ron: Insert 38

My phone's ringing tone echoed through the silence disturbing my thoughts or rather disturbing our thoughts, he glared at me as i answered, it was my mother just checkin up on us she made the call short i think avoiding to have an outburst. I ended the call, and Melisizwe's eyes were on me waiting for me to talk.

"I'm moving back home tomorrow"

"No you not"

"I actually am" he huffed

"Please stop being so stubborn my love, you are not going back there. Just stay a few days with Lunga just until they discharge me" he pleaded

"But i need my stuff, books and everything else"

"Well you can go get your stuff then"

"Besides that Lunga needs his space and i think i have over stayed my welcome"

"I bet my mother told you that right?" I turned as Lunga spoke behind us

"Yes" i said nodding

"Then you not moving out until this man over here tells you otherwise" he sat down on another chair after fist bumping his brother.

"But..."they cut me short speaking in unison

"But nothing!" i surrendered as they were ganging up on me.

The following morning i drove my dad's to the airport, i was so happy that my dad was leaving i could pop a champagne. After dropping them off i drove to my home, the last time i was here i almost lost my life, my husband almost lost his life. I parked outside and exhaled a couple of

times before getting off. I unlocked and got inside, the place looked clean no blood what so ever. I walked in and looked around, Amanda's journal was still there wasn't it supposed to be used as evidence? Our police are really failing us i thought to myself I quickly reached for my phone and called Lunga to get me in contact with his lawyer, i mean that could work in his favour right. About an hour later they were at my door with the police who were really irritated i opened up for then he took the journal reading it and paging through it. They took it and left. I continued packing my books, clothes some of Segos remaining stuff. I dragged my bags out and locked.

Days later they discharged Melisizwe and i was back at school, i was so behind with my studying and they had began with revision. So i had loads of catching up to do i asked Penny to move in with us since i needed help with my studies and she was happy to help. Everyone

understood about her moving in with us. We used Lunga's study room and he was suspended after they found out about his charge I felt bad for him he didn't deserve all of this. The police informed us that Amanda went for psychiatric evaluation, her lawyer demanded it so she was to be transferred to a mental institution if needed be. I knew that was just a strategy to keep her out of jail.

So this other day i was on campus after my last class when i received a phone call from my sister she told me that things at home had gone from bad to worse. My dad chased out of our home on arrival and mom was filling for divorce. She told me that dad had been coming over pleading and begging for forgiveness , of course i didn't believe what caught my attention was her informing me that mom almost killed dad after they were arguing, she stabbed him with a butcher knife a few centimeter away from his heart but dad covered up for her and

said someone tried to rob him when he went for a walk in our neighbourhood. If i said that i had imagined this, this mess between my parents i would be lying. This just marked an end for them, we were never going to be a family after this. What has he done to my mom, he destroyed her, she is no longer the same she is broken and i guess there's no fixing her up. I was in a state Penny drove me home, thank heavens for her. When i got inside i found Lunga laying on his back on the couch with Sego sleeping on his chest. It was a beautiful sight of course but that wasn't soothing the pain i felt at that moment. I questioned my marriage was it going to turn into something like this. Was marriage suppose to be this way, from peace to war from love to hate in a short space of time. I walked in my room Melisizwe was getting dressed the moment he saw that i wasn't myself by just looking at me he pulled me to his arms tears gushed out of my eyes i

just let everything out. He kept stoking my afro, i had taken the locks off with out uttering a word. He move us to the bed we sat at the bottom of it after i had calmed down i honestly felt better.

"I thought it was all going to fine you know, that we would find a way forward and this situation problem will solve it's self out but i was wrong but do you blame me for having hope that my mother will come out strong from all of this, that my parents would found a way back to each other, no that's every child's dream right to have both parents in the same house loving each other having a family filled with soothing love, the warm kind of love you know" i wiped my tears that kept falling from eyes. "Isn't marriage supposed be a till death do us part type of thing not till i kill you. Yes i hate him for breaking us all but he is still my dad you know, he doesn't deserve to die, they aren't supposed kill each other I thought my mom was going to

forgive him and move on, she's a forgiving person you know, she is full of love not hate she is not violent she's no murderer. He turned her into a monster a murderer ! He destroyed her, he destroyed my mother, He destroyed my mom" i cried out all over again and again i was in his arms his chest.

[01/19, 19:59] Ron: Insert 37

Before i could even respond to her, actually i had no response for her like none what so ever. She doesn't know me yet she insults me by undermining me she probably has forgotten that she's some side dish or was.

"You will take that little thing of yours and crawl back into which ever hole that you came out from and give me that" she said that grabbing his car keys off my hand clicking her tongue. I seriously needed to go back home now

"Hayman NOSIPHO!" spoke my father in law behind her as she was about to utter another

word or rather insult. She turned around after composing herself from fright. And to my surprise my father was watching but said nothing then i remember he hasn't apologise and knowing him he wasn't going to.

"Taka'Lunga, didn't see you there" she said nervously

"Still a pretentious fuck i see" she gasped so did i internally though. You see i've never heard him swear he must be pissed she attempted to speak

"After..."

"SHUT UP NOSIPHO, JUST SHUT UP!"he shouted startling me a bit i have never imagined him like that. "Lilitha get ready you are driving us to court" i nodded then walked away i heard them arguing as i entered my bedroom. Then i immediately got pissed, i quickly showered, lotion then wore my underwear. I looked through my clothes and nothing made sense in

there, Ma Sophie just packed whatever she could find i got frustrated seconds later standing in front of the full length mirror a knock came through my door "who is it?" I asked

"It's only me my Child" that was Ma Sophie so i instructed her to come in after wrapping a towel over my body she came in dragging another traveling bag, a bigger one."I totally forgot that your friend had another bag packed for you"

"Aw thank you ma" she smiled at me

"You maybe young but you're a good person, don't let that excuse of a woman make you like you're nothing okay" i smiled

"Thank you ma" she walked out i quickly unzipped my bag and i was met by my royal blue body hugging dress, that went just below my knee i smiled to myself but it needed ironing so i peeked outside my door and ma Sophie was a darling enough to do it for me as i applied

a little make up just a natural feel or look. i got dressed and tied up my locks before wrapping my head with a matching wrap and wore my pump, i couldn't really drive with a heel. I walked out with my hand bag after checking myself out, i missed my husband how he would throw compliments at me more especially after dressing up. Everyone else was waiting for me so we left with Lunga's suit. We drove to court silently, Lunga's mom was driving on her own though, think his old lover put her in her place because she didn't say a word.

I dropped my fathers then looked for parking space as they made their way inside with the suit. I locked the car walked inside in my heels walking right behind her and she was busy swaying her large behind she probably forgot that i had a behind or better yet that i wasn't Lunga's dad. Come to think of it she behaved like i was the main chick must be mistaking me for my mother in law. I thought to myself

someone called out for me before i could enter the court room disturbing me from my silly thoughts and it was my dear friend i had notified her about the bail hearing earlier. We sat just behind Nosipho on the second row and waited a little before everyone else came in. "All rise" the hearing commenced and we listened

Mtungwa managed to convince the magistrate that Lunga was no flight risk, if he was he would have flee a few minutes after the incident. He was granted bail after the prosecution tried by all means to keep him locked up. After his bail hearing I managed to talk to the police about going back home and gave me the go ahead and i was happy. His mom insisted more like emotionally blackmailed him on driving him home to her house and he obliged and we visited Melisizwe. Dad made it point to steal the spotlight from Lunga's news and make an announcement about his departure.

"I'll be leaving tomorrow morning Mkhwenyana"
he said

"Good riddance" i replied under my breath.
Melisizwe glared at me and i looked the other
way

"What was that?" Asked my dad

"Nothing" i focused on the walls. Soon they
walked out leaving me with my husband

"Was that necessary?"

"Very much necessary"

"Really?" He arched his left eye in a surprised
manner

"Yes, he has to know he is not needed around
here i don't know why his still here he shoul've
left when i told him to because his presence
makes no difference beside annoying me"

"His still your your father"

"Yea whatever"

"Don't start with the attitude please, i'm not up for it"

"I'm sorry babe, just anything that has to do with my father ticks me off"

"And it will only get worse, i offered to listen to you but it seems like you're determined to block every emotion you're feeling i mean everything at the back of your mind like it never happened but your anger proves that you not okay. Earlier you were an emotional wreck but you still won't talk to me it's like you're avoiding the issues at hand which will make it hard for you to move on from this. So are you going to talk to me or not?" I let everything he said sink in, he was right i was trying to block everything at th back of my mind.

[01/19, 19:59] Ron: Insert 39

"You know I am so angry at my dad for cheating on my mom but that is or rather was between the two of them but now we are part of it worst

of all he kept a child away from us, my sister. What was he thinking that she would just be silent about it until she dies? Just the thought of him having an affair disgusts me, I don't know what drove him to that and I don't care but he doesn't deserve to die he still my father and I love him with his mistakes why did she think it was okay for her to just end his life like that, taking him away from us. And then there's Amanda who thinks everything is my fault, not having her dad around is my fault, how screwed up is that, it's not like I made dad choose us over her. I hate her for blaming me for her parents' mistakes, I hate her for coming after me, and I hate her for taking me for a ride, lying to me and attempting to kill me. Had she come to me and told me what was happening her being my sister she and I would be in a better place now but she had to further drive the wedge between us that our father had managed to create. As for my mom that was selfish of

her but I understand where she is coming from being lied to, taken for a ride made a complete fool for years. Funny enough I have always wanted to turn out like my mother, how she's down to earth, polite, kind and most of all peaceful I mean forgiving and forgetting. But I just found out that her heart isn't as pure I don't want to be like her. I don't want to end up in such a mess" I was now calm but I just felt like going on and on letting out all of the confusion, frustration and the anger I had in my head be heard then I noticed how I have been rambling and he knows nothing I moved away from his chest he had this worried facial expression more of a sad one.

"My mom tried to kill dad, she stabbed him during an argument a few centimetres away from the heart but dad covered up for her which is why I am like this such a mess...I'm sorry"

"No don't apologise I am your husband your supposed to be like this with me and no one

else, I am here to support you, if you want to cry just cry, if you want us to sit in complete silence we'll do that and I'll lend you an ear when you feel like rambling, to be heard....but know this not everything is meant to stay the same, everything will be fine babe and I am hear for you anytime okay?" I nodded as he kissed my forehead "I am glad you finally made me your sound board" I gave him a faint smile

"You're a perfect sound board, thanks for listening" I kissed his cheek and he gave me a smile

"So you done talking to your sound board?" he asked pulling me closer to his chest.

"You know my worst fear put of this all, my marriage turning to be like that of my parents. With all the secrets, lies and cheating I don't want us being like that you know I don't think I would be able to take all of that I don't think my mom will survive it like I don't think I would

survive it too.” I was now looking at him deep in the eyes, I wanted him to know to see that I was serious about this.

“I don’t want us being like that too, I want us to be forever like this. In each other’s arms, trying to cheer you up when you’re down because I prefer a joyous and happy you. Seeing you cry just tears up my heart, I don’t want to see you cry especially because of me and I can promise you this, not a single tear will fall out of these beautiful eyes because of me not because of me having an affair or anything that might break you. I promise to love you through it all and be by your side, to be honest with you no matter how uncomfortable the truth maybe okay?” he said that with my face in his hands.

“No matter how painful it will make me feel, don’t protect me with lies. Just the truth no matter how uncomfortable maybe?” I asked needing assurance, needing convincing

“I promise my love... I love you okay, I will love you today tomorrow even when you’re all wrinkled up” he pecked my lips.

“So what are you going to do?” he asked brushing my back

“Regarding?”

“Your parent thought you’d want to see them”

“I’ve got my final exams coming up so I’ll see when I’m done with them”

“You sure you not just making excuses?”

“I’m still mad at my dad...I guess with mom too so no I don’t want to see them so yes I am making excuses”

“Forgiving them would be good for you and...” i cut him short I wasn’t ready to forgive my dad, my mom she was forgiven but I just wasn’t ready to face her not after what she did. Trust me I am not siding with my dad or saying my

mom is wrong or right I just don't know, I just felt all sort of weird about the whole situation so being there wasn't a good idea.

"My mom's forgiven and my dad no. I want to forgive him but he messed up"

"And Amanda?"

"What about her?"

"Come on you know what I mean"

"She isn't a factor in my life, I hate her and I don't want to see ever again. And don't tell me that she's my sister just don't" he raised up his hands as a sign of surrendering.

Talking about it made me feel better much lighter like a huge burden had been lifted off my shoulders and having an understanding husband was cherry on top. He knew when to say something and when not to. He knew when I need to be consoled in his arms lap you name it. I just hoped and prayed that he wasn't going

to be like my dad.

Weeks later I was still in touch with my sister, mom was with her and her husband. She figured change of scenery would do her good, put things into perspective with everything and find a way forward with or without dad. And of course to keep them away from each other clearly they were capable of killing each other. Dad, I don't know about him, I never called just like him I let my pride to get the better of me and pretend as if I didn't care about him whilst I wanted to know. On the other side Amanda was haunting me, my brain couldn't stop telling me that she was a victim and most importantly my sister but I would block that all the time just like I did when everyone else warned me about her. By the way she was in police custody with a pending trial.

I wrote my exams and I did all that I could throughout my exams I buried myself into my books trying by all means not to think about my parents situation, I had worked hard to score a high year mark, I studied hard to pass my exams with Penny's help of course and everything was in God's hands.

A few days after my exams Lunga appeared in court and his case was dismissed but he had to do community work a few hours a week for using his weapon that was confiscated which was nothing compared to jail time .Amanda's journal proved that he was put into a corner so he did what he could to save his sister in law and his brother. I was happy for him now he could move on and focus on his career his life settle down like he said.

Ps: little something just found myself typing so here it is... nighto

[01/19, 19:59] Ron: Insert 40

Tiny hands slapped my right cheek...arg not again! I thought to myself in my deep sleep you know your first goodnight's sleep after your last exam, where you just sleep through the night or day even "i hate you Melisizwe" i said that turning my head to face the other side whilst he chuckled with Segoo giggling. "Wake mama up baby, mama" he whispered

"Mama mama" she said in a sweet melodic voice repeatedly it felt like a dream, i was surprised she could speak that soothed my heart you know, yes she wasn't mine but she didn't know that or better yet she knew me as her mom i instantly opened my eyes turning to face her but she kept quiet just smiled at me touching my face.

"Say that again nana"she just smiled leaving me disappointed her dad laughed and i gave him an annoyed face

"it's after 12 already, wake up makoti yhini!" He exclaimed i just threw him a pillow and chuckled. I have never slept so much, now i understand why he brought Sego in here it was already midday.

"Come on we need to get going" he said as i sat up taking Sego who had her arms out for me to carry her

"Where are we going?" I asked rubbing my eyes

"It's a surprise makoti"

"Clue nyana?"

"Nah"

"Mxm" he stuck out his tongue at me taking his daughter with. I dragged myself out of the bed i was still tired. I took a shower and got dressed in my white t-shirt and my new blue washed of denim dummies with white sneakers, i roughed up my hair and walked out to the kitchen bumping into Lunga.

"You look so ghetto right now" he said that observing my outfit

"A simple you look beautiful would've been appreciated"

"And say what to my wife to be?"

"As if there is one" he chuckled

"If only you knew" he said that with a mischievous smile and walked away. I shook my head chuckling a bit. I greeted Ma Sophie who was chatting and eating with Penny. I made myself a quick sandwich and poured juice and joined them over the kitchen counter. Moments later my husband got inside with Segoo on her pram sucking her bottle and a baby bag on his shoulder, he indicated with his head that we should leave. I put everything I was using in the sink then rushed to my room for my bag. I got inside the car and waited as he strapped Segoo on her car seat. He got inside and looked at me for a second like he was thinking

"What?" I asked curious

"Nothing" he said starting the car driving out and i was still waiting for my response "besides the fact that you look boyish, ghettoish you look like a township" i laughed

"Don't know if i should be offended or take that as a compliment" he chuckled

"It's a compliment dummy"

"Really? I look like a township yet it's a compliment? You know how a township looks like?" He chuckled

"I meant fashion sense wise, street style wifey. ... you beautiful"

"Thanks my love" he took my hand and placed it underneath his on the gear.

"Where are we going?"

"Morningside wifey"

"For?"

"Uyatsha yhu! makoti?" (curiosity is getting the better of you) He clapped once then focused on the road whilst i laughed

"You're crazy... i missed this, i missed you" i said looking at him thinking about the past few weeks how everything went from normal to abnormal.

"Well i'm back nunus missed you too my love " i blushed. We drove into this beautiful neighbourhood in Morningside i admired the houses there, i could imagine myself living in any of those huge beautiful houses. We drove inside through the drive way and parked next to the garage. We got off Segoo was fast asleep so i just pushed her pram, i immediately fell in love with the exterior of the house, the lawns the trimmed green grass it was an ideal house, home. He unlocked the house and we got inside it was heavenly fully furnished it was really awesome

"Welcome home nunus" he said walking further inside and i followed after him.

"Wow, this is your house?"

"Our house babe, our home makoti" i jumped to him and he flinched in pain i had completely forgotten that he hasn't fully recovered so i got off him i'm sorry, i am so sorry babe"

"It's fine, i am fine just be a bit gentle okay" he said that gently pulling me closer to him "now you were saying?" He asked looking deep into my eyes.

"Thank you for everything, this is absolutely gorgeous and i love it and i love you, don't get me wrong i don't love you because of all the material stuff i mean the luxury but i genuinely love you, from deepest part of my heart, i'd love you without all of this" i pecked his lips with his hand holding closely my waist.

"I know and i love you more" we passionately kissed things got heated and we blessed our

new home the best way we know how. We toured around the house just admiring it. It had two en suits one upstairs and the other downstairs. It had 3 bedrooms upstairs excluding the main bedroom, 2 bathrooms, tv room our very own cinema i tell you and 2 more bedrooms downstairs with a separate bathroom, study room, lounge, a men cave it looked like a bar of some sort with a braai station that had a chimney and a spacious gorgeous kitchen. I love every part of it, it had a pool out side next to the garden at the back it was really gorgeous and must've cost a fortune i thought to myself. Yes he maybe earning a lot but this is too much.

"Must've cost you a fortune" i commented

" is that you asking how much it cost because i'm not telling" i giggled nervously i got caught "don't worry i'm not involved in anything illegal, i got businesses in property like the complex that we lived in, 50% of that is mine"...like he knew

that my mind had drifted to that as i was staring at the beautiful view that we had on the balcony from the men cave.

"Never said anything"

"Verbally but your body language spoke volumes" i got embarrassed for having such filthy thoughts about where he got the money from. Besides that it's just that he lived a normal life, like who lives in an apartment whilst they wealthy? Yes he has expensive taste but still.

"I am sorry" i apologized facing him

"It's fine i understand...i haven't really been transparent with what i do" he said that pulling my hand so i could move closer to him.

"And you don't exactly look like money"i blurted that out i don't know where it came from i felt embarrassed for letting my tongue go off like that he laughed " i mean you live a normal life"

" i get it, i act like uskhotheni right?"

"No, you just simple,you know what never mind" he laughed again

"I know what you mean no need to explain yourself." We stayed a little longer playing with Segoo on the floor just enjoying our own space my perfect little family.

[01/19, 20:11] Ron: Insert 41

"So what do you exactly do?" I asked before sipping on my red wine yes i had wine every now and then with him though but i didn't mind, we were seated on the floor by the pool with a picnic basket that had been delivered a few minutes ago eating and the sun setting , great view i tell you. We had decided on making the rest of our afternoon a date night just to get to know each other more. I had just put Segoo to sleep so that meant minimal distraction she slept at awkward times though.

"Promise me you won't kill me" he said that with a grin i laughed fazed by his request

"Why would i kill you?" I asked

"Money, wives kill their husbands everyday around here for money" then he slightly laughed i chuckled does he ever take anything seriously though

"So you think i'm capable of murdering someone, actually a much bigger body than mine?" He wiggled his eyebrow tryna be cute

"One can never be too sure my love"

"So you got trust issues?" He chocked on his wine i don't know why but i think that kind of confirm it he didn't trust me

" no, never it was for my heart's safety okay, i wanted to make sure that you fell in love with me and not my money"

"Aha! Trust issues"

"Okay fine, Joburg woman actually all both

genders taught me that in order to find someone genuine hide your money i guess i used that with you...i'm sorry"

"fine,it's just kind of weird that i don't know what my husband does, kind of makes me feel like a shag buddy" he laughed

"It's not funny" i said irritated by his laugh

"I'm sorry it's just that you sounded so foreign using that term" i laughed thinking about it "on a serious note, i am sorry for making you feel that way it was never my intention you're my wife the perfectly fitting piece in my life and i love you. Shag buddy" he winked at me and i giggled' "accounting, i do accounting combined with investments on estates, property you know"

"Interesting why property?"

"It's fixed and secure" i nodded " at 16 i knew what i wanted, which is owning a few businesses and doing what i loved most accounting so when i got my bursary to study

at wits i made it a point that i make my dreams come true. I got a lot of cash from the bursary so i invested some off shore and that paid out really well so i continued doing so until i could invest in property from one Estate to the other then i finally made enough cash to build a complex the Midrand one, Lunga got interested and invested so that's ours... should i be scared?" he asked amused i chuckled

"Nope man" i laughed thinking about his stupidity "i'm just inspired" i finally said

"To do what?" He asked

"To complete my honours degree then open up a bumming law firm but one step at a time right?"

"I thought you were going to say you're inspired to get pregnant for your dear husband and be my house wife" we both laughed

"You're such an idiot you know that" he leaned in for a kiss

"And you love me don't you?" I nodded looking at his delicious looking lips and pecked them before he kissed me.

"So you and Lunga you seem close, seem to share everything" i stated wondering if Amanda and i could ever be that close even after what she did

"I know his always got my back so does he, we close more than my elder brothers but him and i are tight funny enough growing up we fought a lot" he smiled i guess thinking about their fights

"So you grew up in the same house?"

"No he just came over for the holidays you know, and at that time his mom used him to fight her battles with mom of course she failed and he eventually realized that he was being used to tear up our family that was in his early teens he stood up for himself chose not to meddle in adult politics that's when we became tight after that we were unbreakable

inseparable you name it... you thinking about her, Amanda right?" I nodded and sighed

"I can't run away from the fact that she's my sister you know and honestly i wish we had met in a different way we would be having some sort of a relationship right now maybe close just like you are with Lunga but then again." I sighed again

"How about you go see her, just to talk to her" i kissed him just to distract him from talking about Amanda

"Lets not ruin our date talking about her okay" i said after pulling away he nodded.

"Wanna go for a swim" he asked with a naughty smile oh his face i nodded reluctantly he took off his clothes until he was completely naked i closed my eyes making him laugh he then dived into the pool and he then came up from the water

"How come you still fully dressed, i need you

naked next to me woman" i giggled and undressed i also dived in and swam to where he was we kissed playing in the water.

"So when are we moving in" i asked as our lips were touching

"Whenever you feel like mam" i smiled because that meant moving in the following day.

"Wanna try out something?" He asked pinning me into the pool wall lifting me up to his level. I moaned as i felt him make a huge entrance.

A few weeks later we had finally moved in and i loved everything about my house it was everything any girl could ever dream off. I gave Ma Sophie leave since Segoo and i were leaving. I was visiting my mom then drive to Elliot dale for christmas. Melisizwe was back at work so we left him behind

"I am going to miss you" he said hugging me with Segoo in his arms at the airport.

" so will i...i love you"

"I love you too" we kissed goodbyes weren't my thing though. I wanted to cry but hey i had to toughen up. Noxy picked us up from the airport and drove us to her house. Mom was laying on the couch watching tv she had lost some weight but it wasn't bad.

"Mamam" i said as i sat on the coffee table in front of her. She lifted up her eyes, and quickly sat up we hugged i don't know what happened but i just cried in her arms feeling at home the was still the same and it soothed everything pain. I calmed down a few minutes later.

"I know you love him so do i, i am sorry for stabbing him but he's okay now" she said wiping the tears from my face

"Well he deserved it"she gasped

"Busisiwe my child you need to forgive him, it's for your own good. Not forgiving him will hold you back and you don't want that to happen it

will destroy you okay forgive him my child his your father." I sighed

"How do you forgive someone who hasn't apologized who does acknowledge that they have done you wrong?"

"You know your father is a proud man, he knows his done you wrong just reach out to him mh baby please before this messes you up"

"You sound like you have forgiven him"

"Yes i have but i'm not ready to go back home i don't trust myself to be with him alone after what happened. Maybe in due time we getting counselling you know and that helped me put things into perspective regardless of his affair my love for him hasn't changed not even by a bit do we working on our marriage" wow i admired her weeks back she was ready to leave him but now she's singing a different tune i guess that's love.

[01/19, 20:11] Ron: Insert 43

"Want an invite to our sessions maybe? I mean so you can rate me and i sure you could give me a few pointers since you're an expert in making him cum" Melisizwe eyed me shocked trying to focus on the road

"Trust me i just might so don't tempt me now back to my baby" i chuckled again trying so hard not to shout at her or get angry, she ticks me off all the time it's like she lets me forget that she's alive then pop out of nowhere.

"What baby?"

"Don't play dumb with me you know very well i am talking about my baby, Lesego"

"Now you know you have a baby? wow some mother you are... he grabbed the phone away from my ear

"Didn't i tell not to contact my wife... Damn you Karabo!" He said that handing me my phone hitting the steering wheel i just looked at my phone she had hung up. He was angry and

frustrated so i chose to keep my mouth shut
and got lost in my thoughts i was also angry7

"Are you okay?" He finally asked

"Yes"

"I can see you not okay s..."

"Why did you ask then? I snapped

"sorry i asked" he whispered he stopped on the
roadside and exhaled brushing his head

"No, i'm sorry i am just mad at her you know she
ticks me off all the time she knows which
buttons to press to get under my skin, she
knows how much i love Lesego, she just uses
her to get to me not because she really wants
her back. Receiving a call from your girlfriend
isn't something i wish for or enjoy so no i am
not okay"

"She's not my girlfriend" he said under his
breath

"Your bitch, whore shag buddy, girlfriend baby

momma whatever she is i don't care, now drive i need to get home" i yelled out folding my arms in front of my chest looking out the window

"You know i can't deal with your stinking attitude right"

"whatever! I don't care" i yelled out again he clicked his tongue before driving away

"Tell your crazy girlfriend i said she can claim her verbally and all she wants but if she dares and take the legal route i'll make sure she goes straight to where looney beans like her stay." he scoffs he was angry i could tell by his vein popping on the side of his head

"I'll make sure she gets your message Madam Jonathan" he was mocking my instructions i just gave him a fake smile.

The rest of the drive is awkwardly silent, his angry so am i and i quite frankly don't care if his angry at me or not. When we get home in the afternoon he gets off and unbuckles his

sleeping daughter from the seat and walks inside the main house. I get off and Sindy comes and helps me with the shopping bags. I exchange greetings with everyone then go to the kitchen to make us, Melisizwe and i something to eat. When i walk back in i am told that he is in our bedroom so i walk out to serve him there. He is laying on his back staring at the ceiling, i call out for him he turns and blankly stares at me the back to his initial direction. I place his food on the bedside and leave if he wants to eat he will. I spend the rest of the afternoon with the family Segoo being the center of attention, Melisizwe hasn't returned i go to our room with his supper when i get there he is fast asleep and hasn't touched his food i sigh because i knew he is mad at me but then again he has to eat so i wake him up at any day he would've smiled at me but he blankly looked at me then walked out. I get up and go fetch Segoo but her granny orders me to bring her utensils

she's spending the night with her, so i do as told. I take out my summer night dress, Melisizwe gets in stands by the door way and watches me as i undress.

"You are such a hypocrite you know that" i look up at him shocked but say nothing waiting for him to continue "it hasn't been a while since you wanted your father to apologise to you for doing you wrong but you can't apologise to me for doing me wrong" i instantly get angry raising my voice a little

"Apologise for what? For swearing at your girlfriend? Is that it?"

" go ahead yell out so that the rest of the village can hear that we are arguing" i kept quiet and sat on the bed folding my legs

"So you defending her is that it, she did wonderful by calling me and i am wrong for raising her child, is that why we haven't filled for adoption so that you can go back to her with

your child?"

"You're being delusional right now you know very well why we haven't filled for adoption"

"Then why are you defending her?"

"I am not defending her, this is about you yelling at me when it suits you, you being disrespectful Lilitha, i am not your punching bag" i keep quiet and fiddled with my hands "guess what? You are giving in to her attention seeking methods, she wants to cause a drift between the two of us and you letting her win because now im apparently defending her" i didn't think about that, now i am fighting with my husband because of her.

"Guess you are your father's daughter" he undressed and got inside the covers and focused on his phone. I remained seated, i was nothing like my father i am not proud like he is i apologise when needed be.

"I am sorry" i said softly but he ignored me and i

kept quiet for a while " babe, i really am sorry i don't want to us to fall asleep with you mad at me please forgive" he turned and sat up

"I deserve a little respect from you angry or not"

"I know i am sorry" i leaned in for a kiss and it went on for a while making me straddle him it wasn't lustful but certainly great we were pouring our emotions into the kiss, he broke the kiss his eyes smaller red looking deep into my eyes

"What were you saying about making me cum?" I giggled kissing him again.

[01/19, 20:11] Ron: Insert 42

"Have you seen your sister yet?" She now had SeGO in her arms who was pouting and had woken up from her sleep, she's like that when she's with strangers pout her cute lips and stare at them and making sure that i don't leave her sight.

"Amanda?" She nodded "i'm not planning to"

"You carry do much anger my baby it's not good for your spirit" i sighed maybe coming was a mistake i needed to get away from my mother. I thought she would understand that my anger isn't misplaced and i think she's pushing it now.

"wouldn't you be angry at someone who tried to kill you not once but twice? Someone who shot your husband?" She sighed

"Trust me i would but see it from my perspective then you decide. Amanda has been emotionally abused by your father her anger is misplaced, misdirected. Soon she will realise that she did you wrong, she was impulsive about the whole thing that is because she's broken and ruined mentally put yourself in her shoes just think about it and decide i know i raised you well, well enough to be the bigger person in situations like this." I huffed thinking of all the pressure she's putting on me.

Days later i woke up thinking about everything my mom said about my dad, it was time to let go. Segoo woke me up the best way knew how after washing my face and brushing my teeth, i went to the kitchen with her to make her breakfast. Noxy was awake making breakfast for everyone they were visiting some church which had a weekend conference, you know how busy priests are. She looked awesome though in her black pencil skirt, maroon pear plum top with a nice figure belt and a matching head wrap. She was curvier than i was like my mom. I fed Segoo chatting to her she actually wanted to visit Amanda but planned on going there the following after fulfilling her pastorious wife duties, attending all the events her husband has been invited to. I took a bath lotion then got dressed in my navy maxi dress and sandals roughed up my hair and prepared to leave. Mom offered to babysit and also borrowed me her car.

I drove home, i planned on visiting my dad to tell him that i forgive him for all he has done, he was forgiven. After an hour of driving i finally parked outside our gate he was at home his car was parked on the drive way, i leaned on the steering wheel just for a moment. I finally got off with my bag. Locked the car after making sure all windows were closed then went in. I knocked and waited but no response i knocked again then waited i heard shuffling inside then the door opened. Judging from his facial expression i was the last person he expected to see at our door step. He opened up and pulled me into a hug we stood at the door way with me in his chest i had him sniff then he pulled away from the hug making way for me to enter. I exchanged greetings with him making my way in our used to be clean home wasn't clean any more, dishing pilling up on the sink, a burnt pot on the stove take away trash on the cupboard and floor it was filthy. I made my way to the

dinning room it was also un organised with his uniform on the couch bottled of brandy and beer used cigerate on th coffee table and news papers he wasn't fine as he said he was. I opened the windows to get sone fresh air and made space to sit and he sat next to me and we sat in silence until i finally spoke

"I came to tell you that i forgive you" he looked up shocked "i forgive you for everything tata with or without your apology. This is me letting go this is me moving on from what has happened" i have never seen a man cry let alone my dad cry but tears just gushed out of his eyes making me cry too.

"I am sorry my baby, i am so sorry" he finally said the magic phrase from the heart with his trembling voice trying so hard to act strong like the man i knew. I guess living without mom tore him apart. I nodded and hugged him again. After the emotional moment i cleaned the house, whilst his laundry was in the washer.

After cleaning up i cooked for him then left since it was already late. I felt lighter after talking to him, like huge ton of burden had been lifted off my shoulders. If forgiving someone felt this great then i am prepared to do it over and over again.

"I am proud of you" said my mom as i sat down next to her taking my baby.

"I am also proud of myself mamam, didn't think i would be able to do it but i did" she smiled at me

"Now you have to do the same with your sister okay?" I nodded but deep inside i wasn't do sure but only time will tell.

A few days later Melisizwe came to fetch us using his father's car Sego was so excited that she clapped her hands when she saw her dad, it was cute. I missed him so much, i missed being in his arms, talking to him and laughing with him. We drove to Elliot one place in the whole

world that i can never miss. We passed by town and got a few things that his mom had sent him.

On the way we were chatting and laughing until a Joburg number appeared on my screen "Hi" i answered

"Girly weee buyisa ingani yam from which ever farm field forest or jungle you live in, you need to stop claiming my daughter and make your own or wait you can't make your man cum i mean you should be pregnant by now" i was fazed by this that i looked at the screen again,i knew it was Karabo. I chuckled in disbelief now she knows she has a daughter?. Can't i just be happy with my man and baby without all this drama.

[01/19, 20:11] Ron: Insert 44

"Makoti wake up" whispered and pecked my forehead. I opened my eyes and look at him, i was still in his arms like every other night i yawned i still needed my sleep. "It's just after 6

you need to get up" he said and i hid my face in his chest. I hated being in the village, waking up early wasn't something i enjoyed

"I don't want to" he chuckled

"Have you forgotten that you not in your own house, Joburg"

"How can i when your live stock is talking already" he laughed

"just get up already" i got of the bed and prepared for the day ahead. Memories of my first time in this room with Melisizwe made me smile as they rushed through my head.

"What's with the smile" he asked as i was getting dressed in my darkies after taking a bath

"Just thought about your madness in here last year"

"My madness?" He asked arching his left eyebrow, how i liked him when doing that it was

so cute

"Yes, you coming in here to check up on me, that was sweet though so was our first kiss."

"Sweet is my middle name hun" he said that smiling getting up moving over to my side he held my waist pressing his lower body on mine

"Getting all crazy with me calling my phone a figurine suffocating me under your armpits then introducing yourself, checking me out when i'm taking a bath which was totally perverted ...definitely something to smile about right?" He laughed

"I couldn't have you all uncomfortable around me, you were so uptight it wasn't even sexy so i had to be me around you and i'm glad i became me now i know which buttons to push to make you smile blush or better yet laugh" i smiled he leaned in for a kiss but i pulled away since i had to attend to my duties.

"I wonder what it's like living in your house, one

minute you're arguing and the next you're moaning and groaning, how does it work?" I silently gasped oh my word he had that, that was his other brother Sandile talking to my husband seated under a tree shade with Segoo on his lap and i was passing by that caused me to look at them i guess guys will always be guys right married or not interested in each other's sex life, Melisizwe just winked at me making me blush i looked away focused on what i was doing from the word go.

On christmas eve i was in the kitchen with mama baking and all she was telling me about her youth days as a wife, her husband and what not. I laughed at her, she was such a story teller no scratch that a character but i loved her. She didn't make me feel like i wasn't part of her family i would honestly say she loved me too. While listening and giggling i heard a familiar voices, voices that weren't here when we came or better yet voices i last heard when i was in

Johannesburg coming from the living room i would've peeked but hey. After a while Lunga got inside with his mom, i was surprised by that i mean i never expected to see his mother around here. Lunga hugged mama exchanging greetings they got along pretty well you could tell by how welcoming they were towards each other.

"Nobantu" she said that with an attitude

"Nosipho ayisabonani(haven't seen you in a while)" mama replied with a sincere smile sounding and looking all sorts of calm how did she do that because i know i would be fuming with anger i mean in whose house? Lunga gently pulled me by my arm he knew i wasn't exactly friends with his mother so i am sure he was getting me away from her.

"My mom likes acting up you know and she's afraid like very afraid of umama so you will automatically be her victim so i don't want you

around her" i laughed at his facial expression and how he whispered that we were walking out the kitchen door "by the way i have a surprise for you it's in my car, remember when we spoke about me settling down and obviously being the black sheep of the family" i nodded as we approached his car " by now i think you get my drift i am getting married traditionally like you and my brother" i squealed in excitement i was happy for him he deserves to be happy "but promise me you won't freak out, be open minded about this okay" i smiled amused by his sudden nervousness Melisizwe joined us as we were standing by the car with Lunga rambling about his commitment to the person and how he loved her and all hoping that i won't stand in his way of happiness which was confusing i mean why would i stand in his way of happiness then my mind landed on Penny he did say he liked her but Penny was taken mos. By the look of things Melisizwe knew what was

up because he couldn't exactly look at me

"Lunga just open the door okay" i said really irritated by his rambling

"Just promise you won't freak out okay" i nodded curious of who was inside he exhaled before opening the door and Baam! My dearest best friend was in there i jumped in to hug her then i pulled away

"Wait, your settling down with her, my best friend?" I asked surprised actually shocked he looked at Melisizwe then back at me "uhm wow, how come i do not know anything about this?" I asked facing Penny who was also nervous

"Chomi i wanted to tell you but with everything that was going on i didn't want to bother you about my love life" she said looking at me

"Can you guys give us a sec, i just need to talk to my friend here" they reluctantly nodded and closed the door. I switched on the light from the front seat, i had to see her face

"Was it about bothering me or you didn't trust me with such an important update or upgrade of your life?"

"I was afraid that you wouldn't be happy for me"

"wow, i am happy for you besides being shocked...what i really wanted to talk to you about is our professor, last time i checked you were with him"

"I ended things with him months ago, when you got your accident. It wasn't working out for me him and i wanted different things. I really am sorry my friend i should've told you about all of this."

"So we going to be in laws wow" i sat there amazed , i honestly didn't know how i felt about this but it was none of my business right?

[01/19, 20:11] Ron: Insert 45

"His a great guy and it's quite hard not to love him, the way he respects me something i have

never experienced when it comes to guys. At first i thought yes his charming and all probably wants to get under my pants like every other guy but he has proven me wrong, he loves effortlessly my friend or rather sister which is kind of cute don't you think?" She was smiling all this time i guess she really was in love with him.

"Cute and weird but good weird. You know after the Amanda incident he did say he likes you and i thought he was fooling around but i guess not, you both deserve to be happy" i smiled back. We stayed a little longer just catching up until Lunga decided to be a disturbing factor which was a total blur.

"Thank God you haven't killed my wife" i giggled

"The only people i intend on killing you and your brother" i said getting off the car

"Please spare us our lives your highness" said Melisizwe hugging me from behind i giggled

and turned he had a message for me from the elders which was making sure that Penny was comfortable and locked in Lunga's room just like i was and Sindy will do the rest. Pity for her she was going to spend Christmas day locked up sucks but hey rules are rules.

"How long have you known" i asked getting inside my covers

"A couple of weeks now, when dad and his brothers went to kzn for the negotiations... sorry for not telling you but it wasn't my place" he gently laid me on his chest and we cuddled.

"So how is it that mama is so calm around Nosipho? I mean her attitude stinks" he laughed

"I seriously don't know you have to ask her yourself...what i am curious to know though is how do you feel about your best rather only friend getting hitched into the family?"

"Besides being ambushed about it, i am happy

for her and i think it's awesome you know"

"I'm sensing a but" i chuckled

" but i wish she had told me so i could get used to our new normal"

"I feel you my nigga" i giggled

"You need to decide on what you call me"he chuckled

"No need, i will use which ever name i want and you automatically have to tag along with it which is unfair but it's out of love ne" he pecked my lips

"I give up then...goodnight"

"Not even a nightcap nyana" i giggled getting on top of him taking of my night dress.

Christmas day was normal and merry,my phone was forever off avoiding to have a quarrel with Karabo so when i switched it on it flooded with voice messages and texts mostly from her then i wondered where she got my number from i

responded to the important calls and ignored hers. Nosipho had left the previous night turns out she was from the village. Again it was Sindy's duty to take care of Penny and i saw less of her. The following day was a busy day with making Penny a wife and all. We woke up early and prepared for her day, making breakfast for the guests and nothing annoyed me much as making the hot beverages. The day proceeded and i spent the rest of the day in the kitchen doing my bit, later on Penny came in with the elder wife she was now Milani, she showed her around and she did her duties as expected.

Days later we drove back to Joburg using Lunga's car with Nosipho was seated next to who complained about everything, she was a complete diva i kept looking at Melisizwe who occupied the front passenger seat everytime she complained about Sego's cheering and giggles you know baby talk because he

practically forced me to drive with them, i was beyond annoyed she was just an old bitter woman it had to be the longest drive i've ever had in my entire life i felt sorry for Penny to have a mother in law like her was totally something else. When we reached Johannesburg i literally sang Halleluja and when they dropped us home i jumped for joy.

"Sego and i are occupying the main bedroom and you not invited" i said that shutting the door in his face and locked it i was extremely mad at him for making me spend mother 8 hours in the same care with the diva.

"I am sorry my love" he shouted

"Go cuddle with your granny diva Nosipho" i shouted back i don't know where that came from though i heard him laugh

"That is so grouse my love just imagine such hotness and sexiness next to that old saggy body and on top of that she was my father's

side which makes her his leftovers...you really are grouse" i silently giggled and walked up to the door and opened up

"I'm still mad at you, idiot"

"And i am sorry okay, i just didn't want to make things awkward with Lunga and Milani so i had to have you mad at me than him, at least with you i know what to do when you mad... i am sorry okay" i nodded and he pecked my lips.

Days later he went back to work and i went to meet up with a hot short family attorney Chris de Burg leaving my baby with her babysitter who was back from her almost 2months paid leave must be nice... ne joking she deserved it , it was time to get Karabo out of our lives. Chris didn't come cheap but my husband had the money and it was all for a good course. I met up with him at his firm, a classy place with a great view in North Cliff.

"Mrs Jonathan" he said extending his hand for

a shake after exchanging greetings with him i explained the details and he told me we needed consent from the biological mother for me to adopt Segoo but for Melisizwe to get full custody they would have to investigate evaluate Karabo. "Can't this be used against her for both cases?" I asked handing him a copy of the note fortunately for me i had always kept it and made copies

"With this you have won already Mrs Jonathan, let me get to work then" he said that with a grin. He gave me a contract with his consultation fee and every fee he charged, terms and conditions what not. I called my husband and he told me to sign it after reading it carefullu0y and making sure i understood everything in the contract and request a signed copy. I did as told gave out here contact details from the office number she used to call me and her other number together with her work place address. I had also request a protection order against her so she could stop

contacting me in any form. This was me fighting back the smart way rather than quarrelling with her.

[01/19, 20:11] Ron: Insert 46

After my meeting with Mr De Burg i drove to Houghton i was visiting my husband just to check out his work place and obviously to make a statement to his female colleagues and i was looking great and matured, i was in my nude high waist loose fitting pants with a white tucked in curved boob cube tight fitting top and a nude sleeveless summer coat with a gold pencil shoe my twist tight into a neat bun and a bit of make up just natural feel... on the way i bought him lunch. They did a security check before i walked into the reception area, one of the receptionist told me to wait on the couches he was wrapping up a meeting. Minutes later she escorted me up to his office, we passed by an open space office then all eyes were on me but i kept my head held up high and smiled my

mission was certainly accomplished, i greeted as we passed. She knocked before getting inside, he summoned us in. I looked around as he spoke with his receptionist it had a great view and classy but his desk was messy, papers everywhere he must've been busy.

"Thanks Lu" he said that getting up as she walked out closing the door, he closed the blinds and walked over to me

"I brought you lunch" i said placing my hands on his chest as he held me by waist he smashed his lips to mine and pulled away after a while clearing his throat.

"You mean marking your territory right?" I giggled

"It isn't about that, i figured my husband must be hungry then brought you lunch" he chuckled

"Yea right i believe you" i giggled again....you look beautiful" he pecked my lips

"Thanks"

"Thanks for lunch babe, you joining me right" he asked going through the bag

"if you not busy" i said looking over his desk

"I'm never too busy for you" i smiled as he gently pulled me to the round table next to a couch at the corner of the office.

"De Burg said that we have a case" his facial expression changed okay, that's new. "What?"

"Nothing" he said focusing on his take out

"But your face says otherwise" he looked at me moving closer to me nearing my face

"this is something i'd rather do" our lips collided, he kissed me lustfully which sent shivers and sensations down my spine, tingles in my palace next thing i knew i was moaning in great pleasure trying so hard to be quiet in his office from the couch to his desk. After our steamy session i left, i was flushed okay it was wild

probably the wildest thing i have ever done.

Weeks later i was back at school, i had passed all my modules but those weren't the best of my results but i went easy on myself with everything that was happening i performed way better. Anyways i had just got back from campus having a quick snack, my phone rang it was Chris.

"Mr De Burg i hope you have great news for me"

"Depends on how you view them can we meet right now if you're not busy, i'm around Sandton"

"Uhm can you give me 20 minutes"

"Okay call me when you get to the mall" i hung up and prepared to leave. I drove to the mall and met up with him at a restaurant.

"I personally went to her workplace and they confirmed she's out of the country, Kenya she has been there since after Christmas and will

be for a minimal of five years. I hired a private investigator on your behalf just for confirmation and he has given me this" he handed me an envelope with her pictures "she is with the doctors with out borders organization, meaning our hands are tied." I was disappointed by this what game was she playing, not so long ago she wanted Segoo back and now doctors without border what is that. i was busy viewing the paper work and her pictures she was with her patients and colleagues and of course they were taken without her knowledge.

"Uhm i guess this ends our business then thanks, please send me your invoice"

"Will do just so we are clear it includes the P.I fee" i nodded i bid him farewell and we went separate ways. When i got home Melisizwe was with Lunga i greeted and walked off to my room and threw myself on the bed and faced the ceiling, moments later he got in and laid beside me. "What's wrong?" He asked

"Nothing" i answered

"Try again" he turned sideway and supported his head with his hand

"We can't go through with the adoption or sole custody Karabo has joined doctors without borders she's in Kenya." He exhaled like he was relieved i looked up to him "you seem relieved?"

"No i am not, i'm just disappointed

"You're lying"

"Why would i lie?"

"I don't know maybe you want to get back with her"

"Will you stop using that all the time, i won't defend myself all the time.... she chose to leave so deal with it actually you should be happy that she left just like i am" he snapped and walked out i sighed why am i letting her actions get to me, she did the most gracious thing and left i should be happy but here am i accusing my

husband of wanting to be with her. I need to get over my insecurities.

[01/19, 20:11] Ron: Insert 47

I followed after him and found him in his man cave with a glass of whiskey in his hand seated at the bar area i poured myself a glass of wine and sat next to him, he eyed me i know it was about the wine but he said nothing. I sipped on it , tasted heavenly. "I know you're hiding something from me, keeping something away from me to protect me or to protect us, mostly you whatever you may call it technically you're lying and i don't like it" i stood up with my glass and walked to the door and stopped "i thought you learnt something from the incident with my parents." With that said i walked out to the kitchen and started on dinner. Minutes later he walked in with a bottle of wine and refilled my glass but i paid no mind to him, he sat on the counter watched me cook. "I made her leave" that came out as a whisper i just ignored him,

was he serious though?

"I made a few calls, paid a few bribes for her to get the offer, i know she is career driven and would do anything to boast it, just as i thought she took it without thinking twice"

"Why would you do that? You have messed up our plans" i said frustrated

"Your plans Lilitha not ours or mine yours alone." I literally froze all this time i was thinking we were in this together. "Trust me i did this for Segoo, i know i was wrong for going behind your back but i had to your obsession over getting rid of Karabo is clouding your judgement, you wouldn't or won't see reason with me. I know you love Segoo and she knows you as her mother but along the lines she is going to find out and knowing Karabo she would be pleased to tell her before we even do that and guess what she is going to hate us for hiding the truth and stripping her biological mother off her

motherly rights. I wish we weren't in this situation but we have to put her first before our feelings, trust me i'd do anything to keep Karabo out of our lives but it seems impossible... I am sorry babe" i downed my glass of wine took off my apron

"thank you for making a fool out of me...i need to walk off your lies" with that said i walked out, he followed as i walked to the gate

"Babe please, it's late come back in" i shook my head as i entered my code for the gate to open. I walked out the streets, they were so quiet the evening breeze refreshing, i should do this more often i thought to myself. I hated what Melisizwe did, he could've sat me down, i have never been unreasonable when it comes to him after walking for what seemed like eternity i walked back home, thinking maybe he is right, maybe i went about it the wrong way. I was conflicted about what i wanted about everything, maybe just maybe i was wrong for taking her in

maybe wrong for loving her knowing she wasn't mine worst of all for getting attached to her

When i got inside, he was in my apron in the kitchen guess he finished up cooking even though he hated doing it such a beautiful site. I walked past him but he got hold of my arm "you okay?" He asked i just blankly looked at him "stupid question" i tried walking away but he held me "look i am sorry but it had to be done" i nodded and walked to my room bumping into Ma Sophie with Segoo who wanted me to take her but i couldn't i just couldn't not feeling like this, normally she could just change my mood but not today so i just ran up the stairs and closed the door, sliding on it and no i wasn't crying i just had not strength any more. The following days were hard on me i couldn't help but feel betrayed by my own husband but i eventually came back to my senses, maybe i was a little selfish, maybe i was obsessed with getting rid of Karabo that i forgot about the

future.

We sorted thing out i looked beyond the lying and the betrayal with Segos mom out of the picture i was now beyond happy, i focused on the positive side of it stopped looking for problems where there weren't and accusing my husband. I was focused on my studies, marriage and my own happiness. Speaking of happiness and marriage my parents were at a better space mom said so, i was happy seemed like everything was back to normal. It was already late February i was on campus walking to my car with Milani when i received a call from a number i didn't know. "Hi" i answered

"Busi, it's me Amanda" i we both went silent i felt my stomach turn. I finally spoke

"Amanda, what do want?" Mila eyed me

"I want to apologise to you i need to see you" she was stammering

"Where are you?" I asked i wasn't aware of her

where about or worse her case last time i checked she was sent for psychiatric evaluation"

"Johannesburg prison"

"I'll make time, when can i visit?" I asked it was long over due, time to let go.

"Are you being for real?" She sounded excited so i kept quiet " when ever you can during the week"

"Okay i'll be there next week bye"

"uhm Busi Thank you"

"Sure" i said and hung up i exhaled as i got inside, i drove off and Mila kept stealing glances at me and that irritated me

"Say what ever you want to say Mila"

"you know i got a lot to say about Amanda and it's not good so i'll just keep my opinions to myself and let you be and it's kind of conflict of interest she's your sister and i'm your sister in

law so yea...i'mma let you be" with that said i also kept my mouth shut i drove her to her place and it was silent

Anyways when i got home, my husband was back and there was a car in the drive way that i didn't know. I got inside using the kitchen walking into the lounge there was a white male and female in formal wear with a boy seated next to them, a spitting image of my husband probably in his early teens or younger. "Not again" i murmured walking inside. Melisizwe stood up extended his hand for me to hold, he looked stressed, terrified i knew that look from the time Sego came into our lives . I sat down exchanging greetings with the pair, i couldn't take my eyes of the boy. They said they were leaving and they left the boy behind with my husband walking them out, there and then i just knew it was his. He came back and i was already on my feet walking upstairs he followed after me "Babe" he called out for me as i walked

inside our room "what are you? A baby making machine?"

[01/19, 20:11] Ron: Insert 48

"Ever heard of a condom? The plastic wrap thing they use to prevent pregnancy oh and other diseases? Or what, you allergic to it?"

He slightly chuckled closing the door behind him whilst I threw my bags on the bed

"You find this amusing? If you think I am going to raise another kid then you've got all you going to take him back to where ever he came from back to his mother. I am not doing this again I am not inviting one of your exes into my home again, this is where I draw the line. Is this why you took me to family planning, because you know you have kids all over Johannesburg? How many kids do you have, is this my new normal now? Accepting your children then life will be great, is that why you agreed to marry a pure young person so that you can manipulate

me into raising your kids, for me to put up with such nonsense?" I breathed trying not to lash out

"No our marriage isn't about that please let me explain"

"You mean manipulate me, soften me up? What kind of a father are you? No who are you? You taking him back to his mother I don't care if she loves him or not whether he reminds him of you or not I don't care you see..."

"His mother is dead and he has no-one else besides me ..." he cut me short now that caught my attention I sat on the bed behind me I had no choice in this "it has been a week since she was buried" we both sat in silence

"So you knew about him and it never occurred to you that you have a wife who needed to know about him?"

"Not exactly, I thought his mother aborted him" I gasped he sat beside

“What? You asked her to abort?”

“No I didn’t, I have always had this bad boy attitude, image and I owned up to it, messed up with girls Ongeziwe was one of my victims too now my past coming back to haunt. At 18 first year at Wits I had a girlfriend Ongeziwe, his mother we were good then months down the line she became cold and distanced, after going back home in November her friend called me and told me that she was pregnant and she aborted the baby because I told her I wasn’t ready to have kids when the topic surfaced I didn’t believe her so I called Ongeziwe and she confirmed aborting him the following year she never came back then I forgot about her up until earlier today. I am sorry for hurting you”

“There’s always a story with you...this is too much Melisizwe I just, please I need to be alone”

“What do you mean?”

“That I need to be alone, that I need room to digest all of this, that I need to breath, that I want you out of my sight” surprisingly I have been calm all along not yelling at him like I normally do.

“So what do I do in the mean time?” he asked stammering

“Melisizwe please...” he raised his hands in surrender and walked out. I curled myself up in bed and let out a soft sob, it hurt being a wife, and there were so many expectations that came with the title. So this is what they meant when they said you hold on no matter what the situation is, keep your family together and be a good wife but where does one draw the line to the good wife title, the selfless loving wife I mean the label I will get if I turn him away if I refuse to let him stay is a heartless bitch because he is a motherless child, which is far more worse than Sego’s situation and I won’t be able to live with myself if I dare be selfish, make

him choose and leaving isn't an option I've been put in a corner...

I must've fallen asleep because I woke up still curled up alone but with a throw over my body and the room darker. I switched on the side lamp and checked the time on my phone it was after midnight. I got off the bed and relieved myself washing my face, my eyes were swollen. I changed into my pyjamas then discovered that I was hungry. I went downstairs and found the TV playing with the lights off, Melisizwe seated on the couch staring into space. I walked past him to the kitchen switched on the lights, I found my plate from the oven, warmed it up and sat on the counter after pouring myself some juice. I practically forced myself to eat because I couldn't down anything and I was starving. After eating I went upstairs, switched on my laptop and watched a sitcom just to cheer myself up with hope that I will fall asleep instantly.

The following day I woke up and took a shower and got dressed into my knee length denim shorts and a peach lazy top with sandals, loosely tied up my twist, I had eye bags though. I walked down stairs with my arm bag. I found Melisizwe with his children watching TV and they had their feet on my coffee table, at any day I would've said something instead I said nothing. Sego did the most amazing thing, yes she took a few steps to my direction before falling. I giggled and took her into my arms

“Morning” I greeted and walked past them to the kitchen, Ma Sophie was making breakfast, Oats to be precise we had that on Saturdays don't know why but the habit got stuck with us so I exchanged greeting with her

“Are you sure you're fine my child?” she asked concerned I nodded and focused on making Sego's food. I fed her baby talking with her, she just lightened up my mood. Ma Sophie dished up for every one and called them over. They sat

over the counter, Melisizwe kept stealing glances at me but said nothing. Ma Sophie handed them their bowls together with milk and syrup.

“I don’t eat this crap” he yelled pushing his bowl that it crashed on the floor, that was official I don’t like him, his ill-mannered Melisizwe glanced at me shocked, I just stared back

“Uhm Yonda that is no way to talk, let alone with your elders” Yonda that was his name, disrespectful Yonda. “Get up and clean that up” Melisizwe said completely amazed he never saw that on coming I could tell that he was completely defeated. He glared at his father

“And what is the purpose of having her around?” he responded pointing at Ma Sophie who seemed just as shocked by that response. I took Ma Sophie’s breakfast and took her hand and we walked out leaving Sego on her chair.

“I am sorry about that Ma, it’s something that

needs to sorted out” I said placing her breakfast on the dining table and opened her a seat and she sat down

“It’s okay, I’ve raised white kids and seen worse” I nodded but I wasn’t going to have her mistreated by some child. I went back they seemed to have reached an agreement because Yonda was cleaning it up and Melisizwe was fuming I took Sego and make bowl of food and joined Ma Sophie. After breakfast I did the dishes it was insanely intense around the house I ordered Ma Sophie to get ready I was going out with her and Sego to give Yonda and his father some space.

[01/19, 20:11] Ron: Insert 49

After a long day strolling at the mall with Ma Sophie, spending my husband’s money with no care in the world, spoiling ma Sophie to a spa treatment for a few hours just because I can whilst I shopped more and bought a few items

for her, it was actually therapeutic doing just that. We ended up having dinner at spur, apparently it was her favourite restaurant I had no intentions of cooking nor buying food for Melisizwe and his son, we enjoyed our dinner over a light conversation with her talking about her kids, their funny childhood stories until she touched on the situation at hand.

“Marriages are under attack by the dark forces you know, yours included” she's christian by the way..she said looking at me then taking a bite at her ribs I sighed and took a sip of my wine

“Yonda is that dark force ne?” she giggled

“Not directly, what I'm trying to say to you is that you need to pray for your husband, for your marriage” she took another bit at her food then it occurred to me that I hadn't prayed in a while that I had stopped attending church, serving the lord what was I turning to? “Marriage can turn you into something you not but with prayer that

can be avoided”

“What do I exactly pray for Ma? Pray that my husband’s offspring stops showing up at my door?”

“Pray for peace in your union my child” she didn’t understand what was happening but I chose to nod and keep my mouth shut. There was peace when it was just my husband and I but now things have changed it isn’t our union there’s children involved. She probably noticed that I wasn’t fine with talking about this so she just let me be.

“I still can’t believe how disrespectful he is” I finally said avoiding the awkwardness

“How old is he again?” she asked smiling

“I don’t know either”

“But he can be fixed with a few butt slaps, you can put him on the right path” I chuckled, I found it amusing that she was also expecting

me to raise him

“Why not his grandparents?” I asked curious of the sudden expectations

“Boys need male figures around more especially at his age” she defended her statement

“There’s no denying that but Melisizwe’s dad is still very much alive”

“So that’s what you have decided on?” she asked

“No, I’m just playing around with words Ma” I gave her a faint smile. After paying the bill we drove home, it was already after 7pm and Segoo was fast asleep she must’ve been tired. I parked in front of the house, Ma Sophie took sleeping Segoo in whilst I offloaded our shopping bags and got inside, the little brat wasn’t around well the kitchen and living room but my brother in law and his wife were. Ma Sophie took her stuff to her room together with mine and Segoo’s

leaving me with the groceries I started packing everything into the cupboard and fridge Milani came in looking all sorts of beautiful, matured I missed her but I knew why she was around, to talk to me not our normal girl talk which.

“Hi” she greeted helping me unpack the shopping bags

“Hello” I responded without paying attention to her

“You okay?” she asked

“More than okay, you?” I briefly looked at her and she was focusing on me more like she was analysing me. “I’m good but I’m more worried about you”

“Well you shouldn’t” I turned back into what I was doing we packed everything she then held my hand as I took my arm bag

“You know you can always talk to me right? I mean I was your friend before anything else, I

still am and you can trust me” I was in no mood to talk, to her or anyone else for that matter.

“like I said I am more than okay, great, awesome, fantastic and anything else in between” I said that with a smile, of course it was fake I just wanted to be left alone and she seemed convinced and let go of my hand. I walked out and she followed, I exchanged greeting with Lunga then walked off to my room. My shopping bags were on the bed so I just took them and stuffed everything into the closet. I undressed and soaked myself into the bath tub for the longest time ever, just thinking about the whole situation and ended up crying, I don’t know why I acted okay with everyone else whilst I was torn inside discovering that I married a womanizer who wasn’t afraid of living his children fatherless that was the bitter truth, I was hurting I was clueless of what to do. I finally got out and dried myself then wrapped another towel around my body before cleaning

the bath tub. When I walked inside Melisizwe was seated on the bed on his phone but immediately stopped typing and stood up when I walked inside.

“Babe?” he called out I just ignored him and dropped the towel in front of the full length mirror in our room I could perfectly see him and applied my body moisturizer.

“Babe, Lilitha?” I looked up and my eyes met up with his through the mirror “please talk to me”

“And say what exactly?” I asked softly

“Anything, lash out on me, snap at me anything besides being quiet like this” I chuckled softly, I was done with lashing out, I was still calm like a cucumber.

“So I can have you calling me into order? I won’t give you that satisfaction” ...he just stared at me with this sad facial expression “trust me this is so much better, had someone told me about it, my life would’ve been so much better” he

remained silent whilst I continued with what I was doing after that I wore my pyjamas and walked to my side of the bed and got inside my covers and focused on my phone. I felt the bed deepening and paid no mind to that.

“Look I am sorry” he finally said “I can’t even begin to imagine what this is doing to you, hurting you. I know I am asking a lot from you but please at least talk to me, tell me what to do and I’ll do it in a heartbeat” there we go again him asking me to be a mother again to his little brat but this time around he isn’t exactly straight forward about it.

“Do whatever you feel like doing Melisizwe, whatever makes you happy I don’t care”

“Babe please...” I cut him short

“I’m done talking Melisizwe, I won’t mother your little brat. I just can’t Sego’s enough now please leave” I heard him huff then walked out minutes later. I finally exhaled like since I had been

holding my breath for far too long calming myself.

[01/19, 20:11] Ron: Insert 50

I just curled myself up in bed, i figured to take my problems to the man above use Ma Sophie's advice i got of my bed with the little strength i had in me and went down on my knees all i managed to say was "Dear God i know you're listening, i need you're guidance but know this i love my husband..." then i cried i just cried, i was hurting i couldn't move past my his past, i couldn't see us beyond that. After what seemed like forever just silently pouring my heart to God i felt better, so much better like a huge burden had been lifted off my shoulders leaving space for me to breath and be me.

A day later i was in the kitchen making breakfast for every one before leaving for school and i was almost done making flapjacks. He snake his arms around my waist kissing the

side of my cheek. I missed being held like that, being in his arms, we stood in silence with me enjoying the moment until i turned around.

"Morning" he said that pecking my lips, with his arms still wrapped around my waist with mine on his arms

"Morning" i replied softly

"I miss you, i miss talking to you, i miss being close to you, i miss my wife my nunus" i smiled as he was looking deep into my eyes moving the same direction as mine. His eyes confirmed his love for me and that's all i needed to know that he loves me

"I miss my husband more" a smile curved on his face, he pecked my lips again

"I am sorry for hurting you, i know this is all too much for you. I really am sorry i love you and i don't want to live my life without you please forgive me my love" i nodded

"I don't want to be without you too my life would totally suck don't get me wrong you not exactly my reason to breath so i won't die without you" he chuckled "but i will be totally miserable, i love you too" he pecked my lips once more then further deepened our kiss, how i missed such moments with him i giggled between the lip locking and sucking making him pull away.

"What up?" He asked curious

"Just thought about how i've deprived myself off moments like these, my wifely rights" he laughed

"Such an idiot, come here" he gently pulled my arm then wrapped me in his embrace we stood like that until Ma Sophie came in with Sego.

"Mama" she said taking her arms out for me to take her. I did and placed her on the counter, her father held her down so she doesn't fall off as i was dishing out breakfast.

After breakfast he drove me to school, we were

both avoiding the situation at hand, just having a light conversation and i was glad we both did, i was in no mood to talk about it i wasn't ready to talk about Yonda yet, i even refused to think about him . He dropped me off at school and left for work in his casual wear which was kind of weird considering that it was a Monday and he worked for a strictly professional environment, I had a short but busy day, by lunch time i was done with my classes so i called Melisizwe since he promised to pick me up when i'm done. Penny offered to wait with me so we stayed in Lunga's car technically her car.

"We drifting apart and i don't like it" she said that looking at me but i kept quiet and focused on my phone "please talk to me"

"Talk about what?" I asked looked up at her

"The situation at home"

"Don't wanna talk about it so let it go"

"Is it because i married Lunga, you not approving of our marriage, relationship? that's why you won't talk to me right?" Straight up she knew the answer to that.

"Honestly, i can't talk to you because our husbands are close okay what i know is that your loyalty doesn't lay with me anymore i know this because my husband comes first before my best friend, my loyalties just as you lay with him no matter what, so you knowing about how i feel about something that concerns Melisizwe automatically makes him know. I can't call him names and laugh about it with you because he will know. And trust me this isn't about me being selfish or jealous, i love you and always wish only the best for you and trust me when i say i am happy for you, the both of you"

"I am sorry insinuating that you're selfish, i just don't wanna lose my best friend and i'm trying to be supportive" i nodded answering my phone, Melisizwe was waiting for me next to the exit. I

bid her goodbye and got inside the car. He pecked my lips and drove off to an opposite direction, i wasn't familiar with that side of the town, we parked by Rosebank Mall and walked in, he had my hand in his i loved the attention he gave i mean the little affectionate gestures he made. He led they way to Rocomamas we got a table and he ordered for the both of us, i loved their food their turbo charged fries with cheese more especially their freak shake and he was aware of that.

"how old is he?" I asked out of nowhere and he seemed surprised by my question.

"Let's not spoil the mood talking about that" he said looking at me

"At some point we have to and we can't keep avoiding it"

"11, his 11 he said"playing with my hand that was on the table i nodded thinking about the fact that i was only 9years older than him, which

explains his stinking attitude.

"What happened to his mother?"

"Killed in a car crash" I nodded and thanked the waitress as she served us my mouth instantly watered at how great my food looked and it's divine smell.

"His grandparent?" Now i was hoping they were still alive

"According to Advocate Simon,old age home well his grandmother the grandfather is no more" i nodded again disappointed and focused on my meal

"What are you thinking about?" he asked seeing that i had been quiet for a while

"His stinking attitude, something that i cannot deal with. I mean Sego's a total sweet heart who knows nothing about attitude. Then there's him who is disrespectful and spoilt, how do i deal with that? How do i see beyond his

rudeness towards his elders. Is there a fibre in his bone that is capable of respecting and obey? How will i teach a 11year old boy manners?"

" i know it's too much to ask way too much but i need you just this once... " i cut him off

"I'll do it, he can stay but for now keep him away from me and make sure you teach him a thing a two about respect" he smiled

"Are you sure?" I nodded

"But never again Melisizwe no more" he nodded a multiple times smiling

"Thanks babe, i don't even know how to thank you" he kissed the back of my hand. " i love you" he said pecking the back of my hand again. I swallowed hard thinking about what i just did, i had accepted him into my home, ill mannered as he is i brought him to my house. I did it for the sake of peace between Melisizwe and im because i loved my husband and because i couldn't exactly bring myself to take away a

motherless child from his father after meeting him. I just hoped and prayed that i wasn't going to regret my decision.

[01/20, 12:36] Ron: Insert 51

"You have a beautiful heart you know that? Not all people can do what you're doing for me, raising my kids. You're a rare breed, i keep thanking God for you. You're one blessing that i'm always counting . I am more than grateful for having you in my life i love you, more than anything in this world and i'm never taking you for granted, ever." He said as i was laying on his chest in a hotel suite Crowne plaza after our steamy session away from home well just a few kilometers away from home it was a temporary solution for our physical needs, how i missed being in his arms, his touch being flipped kissed and everything else. I listened to him sweet talking me, declaring his respect and love for me until i fell asleep

I woke up to his phone ringing i shook him but turned and face the other with his arm still wrapped around me.

"Melisizwe your phone!" I said with my deep sleepy voice, he hid his head underneath the pillow

"Answer it he said underneath the pillow but it stopped. A few seconds later it rang again i untangled myself from him and reached for it, it was mama so i swiped the screen to accept the call.

"Melisizwe what is it that i'm hearing about you having another child? Are you insane?" She yelled "if Lilitha leaves you trust me i will cheer her on, do you think she will stick around for your nonsense? Aren't you even afraid of all the diseases, all you know is cuming on every vagina whose child are you?" she was livid i could tell from her tone, i would've laughed at the last part but hey.

"Hello ma" i replied after she waited for Melisizwe's response

"Oh Lilitha my child how are you sisi?" She suddenly sounded worried

"I'm okay ma and you?" I replied sitting up

"How are you?" She asked again concerned

"I am fine ma, really fine" i said trying to convince her

"Okay if you say so...can i talk to that excuse of a son"

"Please hold ma" i roughly shook him and handed him his phone before getting off the bed, he was so irritated so u chose to give him some privacy. I walked to the bathroom peed then took a shower assuming we were to leave, after a while he got inside he was angry guess mama gave him a piece of her mind he said nothing beside smashing his warm soft lips on mine lifting me up the shower wall now that's

something to enjoy.

After a passionate love making session we ordered room service it was already after 8 and we were spending the night away from. I was also curious what mama had said that ticked him off so much but chose to let him be, of course it gave me pleasurable sex, not that our sex life was boring but i loved make up sex more, oh the roughness of it all.

"Are you happy with me?" He asked cuddling me which was a pure random question

"yes" i replied nodding

"Honestly?"

"Yes you hurt me but i'm genuinely happy, you make me happy being with you makes me happy" he breathed seemingly out of relief " why do you ask?"

"Just something my mother said"

"Wanna talk about it?" I asked tilting my head

and learning on my elbow

"Wanna go on a vacation with just your husband, no kids no-one else just the two of us? I guess we weren't talking about it.

"Where, when?" i asked

"Your easter break, destination of your choice"
he replied pecking my lips

"I have a better idea, why not make it a family vacation, i mean Segos birthdays coming up so we could combine that"

"A birthday she won't even remember, no babe no kids allowed it's our vacation, you and i alone"

"Then what do we do for her birthday?"

"Normal kiddies party"

"You're such a bore"

"Tell me something i don't know already" he said
spreading my legs wider going down on me, i

gaspd as i felt the warmth of his tongue in my palace.

Days later Melisizwe managed to get Yonda to a new school since he changed Provinces, which was a walking distance from our house to his school so transporting him wasn't going to be a hassle, he was in grade 6 . During the weekend we bought him everything he would be needing for school from stationery to his uniform and a phone. He was still behaving, i don't know what his father had said to him and i didn't care i could tell i wasn't his favourite person since we weren't in speaking terms but guess what the feeling was mutual.

The following week he started school, his dad dropped him of every morning then drive to work and Yonda would walk back home. They seemed to get along quite well, they looked so much alike he was like a younger version of Melisizwe even they way he walked like he owned the world. Anyways on this particular

Friday i was locked up in the study room catching up with my work, the only time i went out was when i needed to recharge caffeine, loads of it and to make myself snacks. It was after 5pm when i asked Ma Sophie if Yonda was back yet because i knew when he was around, he'd be laying on the couch watching his cartoons with junk.

"Is Yonda in his room Ma?" I asked plugging the kettle to make myself a cup of coffee

"No, he isn't home yet" i reached for my phone and dialed his number but it went straight to voicemail. I called Melisizwe though i knew he was in a late meeting but it rang unanswered, i called his office and they told me what i already knew that he was in a meeting. I took my car keys and left trying to get hold him bu nothing. I drove up the street to his school but there was no sign of him and knew no friends of his, that's if he had any. I slowly drove around the neighbourhood hoping to spot him but nothing

when i got home it was already 7pm. I went inside trying to reach his dad and he finally answered.

"Yonda's missing"

"What?" He exclaimed he was driving i could tell

"His phone is off, i went by his school drove around but i can't find him"

"I'm on my way" he hung up i was sitting on one of the high chairs in the kitchen feeding Sego but my mind wasn't there i was worried, yes he maybe not my favourite person but his under my care and if anything happened to him i wouldn't be able to live with myself. I started blaming myself that maybe just maybe i pushed him away. Minutes later i saw the gate opening on cctv screen in the kitchen there he walked. I quickly opened the door for him to enter. He walked cool as cucumber with his headphones on which instantly made my blood boil with anger, he attempted to walk past me but i

tightly held his arm and took off his head phone. He eyed me in the most cheekiest way i have ever seen.

"Where the hell have you been!" I yelled a little "Do you know what time is it?" He just blankly looked at me "You know how worried you got me?"

"Worrying about me isn't your job, you not my mother"he rudely replied. I was being tested right?

[01/20, 12:36] Ron: Insert 52

"You know what i am done, if you want to be a nuisance of a child then be one do whatever you want" I was glad i wasn't his mother, i wanted to tell him that and more but words can destroy a child i took my phone and Sege and attempted to leave but what he said made me freeze.

"Not that i needed your permission, it's my dad's house so i'll do whatever i want to" he said so

sure of his statement but his dad cut him off "Yonda that's enough!" he yelled behind him causing him to flinch a little i walked away to one of the bedrooms downstairs, Ma Sophie's room i had to put sleepy Seggo to bed. "How dare you disrespect my wife whilst leaving under her roof? Didn't i warn to stay in your lane as a child in her house?" I closed the door as he yelled those words Melisizwe isn't a yelling person so this foreign and it proved that he was furious. I heard a loud scream followed by bang, then Yonda begging for forgiveness i knew he was getting a hiding, he was crying and his cry tore my heart apart yes he deserved but i just couldn't take it. 5 minutes later Seggo was fast asleep, he was still begging his dad for forgiveness, i couldn't take the screams anymore they were too much, i walked out it wasn't a pretty sight he was hitting him with his belt, the hooking part of it the metallic part.

"Melisizwe No" i said in a more of a gasping

way surprised but he ignored me so i just jumped in between the two of them almost got hit by the belt. Yonda was crying holding on tightly on my back

"My love move away" he said trying to reach him he was livid.

"Babe no, this is enough now, please calm down"

"No Lilitha i won't live with a brat in my house, i won't let him talk to you like that now move away"

"And i appreciate that but babe it's enough now" he glared at me and huffed he nodded i turned to Yonda "Go to you room" he disappeared into the stair case in seconds still sobbing.

Melisizwe walked off too, i sighed and went to get my phone and followed after him. I heard the water running he was in the shower so i just sat on the bed with my legs crossed the kinder garden way focusing on my phone. He

walked in a while later with a towel wrapped around his waist, i drooled admiring his torso i could never get used to that.

"Take a picture"he said bringing me back to earth i smiled he seemed calm

"trust me i have one actually loads of them" i wasn't lying about that

"Really? Actually i wouldn't put it past you, you're perverted, a perverted freak" i giggled

"So now i'm a freak wow" he chuckled and he sat beside me taking my phone

"you have stalker tendencies you know that" i giggled as he showed me some of the pictures i had stolen when his sleeping or focusing on something we sat in silence

" you okay?" he asked nudging me i nodded
"you seem far away, mind sharing" he continued

"Yonda"

"Don't worry yourself about him, he will be a

child in this house the back chatting will stop he just needs a few beatings then he will be fine and you got to stop protecting him" i just leaned on his shoulder and said nothing, i wasn't thinking about his rudeness i just felt sorry for him i don't know why.

"Wanna do something fun?" He asked as i got out of the shower, he was in his torn jeans, sneakers a t-shirt with a biker jacket. I nodded "then get dressed"

"Where are we going?"

"Somewhere fun, just dress up"

"Why do i have a bad feeling about this?" He chuckled and pecked my lips

"Stop reading too much into everything" i got dressed in my black short Jumpsuit with my thigh length tiptoe grey boot, applied little make-up and let my twist loose.

"My wildest dream" i blushed as he held my

waist closely to his body "you look beautiful"

"Thank you" i kissed him minutes later he drove us to a club, yes Taboo had i known i would've refused what do i know about clubs? They were actually too loud for my liking. Anyways we got inside with him leading the way holding my hand it was packed. I saw his other friends then Lunga then my friend at least i wasn't going to be bored we exchanged greetings with everyone. He got drinks for us wine for me then shooter for everyone mind you i never had anything alcohol besides wine. So i had my first shooter and decided to stick to my wine, i shared with Penny then everyone else were having something different Ciroc was everyone's favourite. There performances by different artists, it was a great vibe that i got the hang of it. Melisize gently pulled me to him as they were playing a slow jam he turned me around and grinded on me, it was too sexy he could move by the way and i knew nothing

about dancing either but ended up getting the hang of it. We danced the night away i had fun with my man and Friend. It was after 2 am when he drove us home i was tired and tipsy that i fell asleep immediately.

I woke up after 10 am and took a shower i was still tired and no i wasn't hung over, i was responsible this time around. After getting dress in my shorts and vest i went downstairs, i took my breakfast warmed it up made myself a cup of coffee. I sat down and ate, Ma Sophie came in i exchanged greeting with her and she told me she was worried, Yonda had been locked up in his room since last night. I went up to his room after eating of course, i knocked he kept quiet

"Yonda open up" i said knocking, seconds later i had him fiddle with the key and he opened up. He had pink bruises on his legs, clearly from the

metallic thing. He got inside his covers and faced the other side of the room. i sighed and sat at the bottom of his bed. "Your dad loves you, i hope you know that" i said then kept quiet "No he doesn't" he said in a trembling voice so yes he was still crying

"Yes he does otherwise you wouldn't be here with us, he could've sent you away to live with his parents but he didn't because he wanted you closer to him, he wants a relationship with you for you guys to bond but you're making it hard him, for me to love you effortlessly.

Yesterday could've been avoided but you chose a wrong path, there wasn't a need for you to be disrespectful, you can't run your mouth like that, i'm not one of your peers nor anyone else in this house and next time i might not save you. I know i'm not your mom, never will be her nor never will try to be her or even replace her. It's not my fault she's gone also not my fault that they weren't together, i don't know what you

know or what you don't know but you're a child know your place and trust me you will be happy, there won't be a need for you to be punished being rebellious won't do you any good instead will further mess you up. I know we all mess up, i was a kid too but nothing beats being apologetic to your elders. Now stop starving yourself, your breakfast is in the oven."

[01/20, 12:36] Ron: Insert 53

After giving him a piece of my mind, well trying to be a parent, trying to mother him i stood up and walked to the door and it was slightly opened and my dear husband was standing there smiling. I just shook my head and tried walking past but he blocked my way closing the door behind me."were you created to give me a boner? Cause you just did" i giggled in complete amazement, that is so lame and random

"What?" My eyes automatically went down on him then i brought them up again he wiggled

his eyebrows i laughed

"That talk nunus, with my son was just mmm" i laughed again as he made sounds and faces, groaning "right now i don't know whether to worship the ground you walk on or give you an orgasm or orgasms" i blushed before i could respond the door clicked opened he quickly hid his crotch by slightly pressing on my body which was totally way too much for a child to see, Yonda came out, he greeted like he wanted to say something but decided against it instead he walked but stopped "uhm sisi" he said softly i looked around to see who he was referring to, i guess that was me "I am sorry for disrespecting you" he continued teary now that soothed my heart, i just move from my horny husband and pulled Yonda into a hug, he wrapped his arms around me "i forgive you, just don't do it again okay?" He nodded sniffing and pulled away, i wiped his tears. He looked at his dad who was still hiding his crotch "we'll talk later son just go

and have your breakfast, now i just need to take care of something or someone" he whispered the last part as he walked away I let out the giggle that i was holding back as soon as he disappeared into the stair case with Melisizwe walking my way, i walked backwards a little

"Come on nunus, i know you want me too" i laughed as he pinned me against the wall lifting me up

"No i don't" protested with a serious face, he chuckled

"wanna bet?" I nodded "50 bucks, right now i know you're dripping wet without even touching you" i hid my face on his neck blushing

"No i'm not" he chuckled walking us to the bedroom

"Your breathing pattern tells me otherwise hun" i giggled, he was right i couldn't wait for him to fill me up

"You know i'm always game for you, i'd do you anywhere anyhow all day long or night" he chuckled biting my neck with his lips. He closed the door behind us already sucking on my neck

"Mmm" i moaned

Days later I was in the study room busy typing my assignment when i received a call from an office number, the person introduced himself as Amanda's lawyer Mr Yoko and he requested a meeting with me, mind you it was a Saturday morning either ways i agreed and he sent the details of our meeting. I had completely forgotten about her, she was the least of my worries or her case of course, last i heard of her court case was during her bail application and her lawyer requesting mental evaluation other than that i didn't know nor care, i wasn't out for justice or anything so was my husband. I drove to our meeting point without informing my husband he had a night out with his friends so he was fast asleep. Anyways i was in my floral

summer dress and sandals nothing formal, i found a table and ordered myself something to drink. My mind kept telling me that something must be wrong with Amanda if she hadn't escaped i couldn't put anything past her. A tall dark guy walked over to my table also in casual but dragging the attorney case so it must be Mr Yoko

"Busisiwe Jonathan right?" I nodded

"Sihle Yoko your sister's lawyer" he extended his hand to me for a shake so i did he sat down then ordered a cup of coffee before proceeding .

"My apologies for dragging you over here on a Saturday, as you know i had your sister evaluated for any mental illness that was a strategic move turns out she's in need of mental treatment, she's bipolar i had her admitted she's refusing treatment so i was hoping that you'd help as her only sister and family that is around. I know it's alot to ask" he finally paused. How he emphasized the sister

part i swear he playing with my emotions. In honesty i just felt sorry for her, like i never expected to hear that, my mind had made up it's own conclusion that she had escaped from jail. Then i felt bad for not visiting her when she called after everything she has done to me, she was still human and a sister at that.

"Where is she now, Is it possible for me to see her today? I asked after gathering my thoughts

"Could be arranged" he made a few calls then paid for our drinks and he told me to follow him to the hospital. I got inside my car and dialed my husband's phone number and it rang unanswered so i left him a message and drove off.

When we got to the hospital i got off after breathing and followed after Mr Yoko who seemed to know his way and was making small talk with me. We got to the female ward then her room. I stood by the door she was had her

face buried in her knees, rocking herself back and forth talking to herself her hair messed up. Mr Yoko spoke to her and she lifted up her head and looked at my direction she smiled through her tears. It was heart breaking to see her in such a state, i know someone might think i'm too soft, compromising compassionate maybe i am, i can't bare seeing someone else in pain more especially tears so blame me for feeling sorry for her.

[01/20, 12:36] Ron: Insert 54

This insert goes to #Mandisa Monametsi, thank you my love.

She giggled a little, she got excited her eyes were glittering with tears combined with tears. She quickly wiped away her tears "Pa se kind you came for me, I knew you'd come for me. We going home right? I knew I could count on you!" she was beaming with excitement speaking really fast and louder "tell them to unchain my

leg, I need to get going we need to get going I have been telling them that nothing is wrong with me, I'm perfectly fine. They think I'm crazy, I've telling them I'm no looney my mind is functioning pretty well, they keep feeding me those stupid pills they want me to get sick, please tell them that I'm fine come quickly now we have to get going dad's waiting for us" she was busy fixing herself up with her hands, she was terrible I just froze by the door with tears gushing out of my eyes and said nothing "Busi come on man don't just stand there we have to go" she suddenly became angry, Like extremely angry "no, no, no this can't be happening they have brainwashed you. They made you believe that I'm crazy I'm not crazy, I AM NOT CRAZY!" she suddenly jumped to her lawyer but thank heavens she was chained so she couldn't exactly reach him. She was kicking the corner of her steel bed trying to break the chain on her leg hurting herself Yoko ran out calling for help.

Soon her room was filled with nurses and doctors they managed to hold her down and sedated her she kept crying out “I’m not crazy please don’t do this to me, please don’t do this to me please” until she calmed down I walked out crying that was too much to watch, never in my life had I seen such it was the most scariest and painful thing to watch my knees felt weak to carry my whole body luckily down the passage there was steel bench I sat on it just sobbing with my face buried in face. I cried because she was my sister, my father’s daughter and I didn’t believe her Mr Yoko when he said she was ill. I doubt him, her thinking it was one of her tricks to get closer to me but that was no trick. No matter how much of a good actor she is she couldn't't pull that off, she was really sick and it was bad. Someone cleared their throat above my head but I ignored them and sobbed

“Uhm Busiswe?” it was Mr Yoko I wiped my

tears and looked up he was with a white female doctor beside him “this is Dr Tessling, Amanda’s psychiatrist”

“I’d like to explain to about her condition in my office, that’s if you have time” I nodded and stood up she led the way with Yoko following her I followed after them. We reached her office she offered us a seat, so I sat down I was still sniffing and sobbing so she handed me a bottle of sealed still water I thanked her I opened it and drank wiping my face with tissue.

“After conducting all screening from MRI, CT scans, drug and alcohol and psychological screening we have diagnosed her with schizoaffective” I looked at her with questioning eyes because I thought she had bipolar she continued not that I knew what that was “it’s a combination of a bipolar disorder with schizophrenia, highly rare but can be managed” I nodded “her results were conclusive considering her manic episodes what you have

just experienced, impulsive decision making that is your shooting or rather husband's shooting just to name a few are symptoms of bipolar. We also found out that she hallucinates and most of the time blocks her mind from reality which is schizophrenia, we are injecting her for the time being since she's refusing treatment but we can't keep doing that so we need you to talk to her or anyone who will listen" I nodded and remained silent before asking her what triggered her condition.

"What caused this schizoaffective?" I asked in my horse voice from the crying

"It maybe generic or environmental, which is why I asked to see you, is there any from your family who had it?

"No, not that I know of well from our dad's family no, but I don't know from her mom's family" she wrote something down

"Any history of abuse well besides the

emotional she incurred from your dad?" now that made me uncomfortable

"Look Dr I don't really know her, I just found out that she's my sister so"

"I understand" she said scribbling on her notepad "We are done unless you have any questions" I just shook my head and thanked her "before you go please get a list of things she would be needing and information pamphlet at reception" I just nodded and reached for my ringing phone in my bag

"Please excuse me" I said walking out

"YOU NEVER LEARN DO YOU?" he yelled over the phone, on the message I left I told him I was visiting Amanda so I guess that ticked him off I remained silent I had no strength in me to respond "WHERE THE HELL ARE YOU?" he yelled again

"Randburg, Papillon Psychiatric Recovery Centre" I responded in my lowest voice, Mr

Yoko signalled for me that he was leaving I just nodded and he walked away

“Babe are you okay?” I think that caught his attention because he asked concerned I shook my head fighting my tears from falling, he had triggered my emotions by just asking that.

“No, no” I replied wiping away a tear from my right eye

“Did she hurt you? Please find a safe place I’m coming to get you” I could hear shuffling from the background

“No she didn’t hurt me, no don’t come I’m on my way home” my voice was now trembling

“Babe you can’t drive crying, please wait for me” he was really worried

“Okay, I’ll wait”

“I love you okay” I just nodded I couldn’t speak anymore he hung up after breathing. I walked to the reception area and got the stuff and her bill,

they had suggested a six months treatment for her. I went to the parking lot and sat inside my car after locking it, I dialled dad's number it rang "Busi unjani?" he answered he sounded pleased to hear from me

"Tata, Amanda's sick and she needs you more than she ever did, it's time to step up as her father" it was time for my dad to make things right with her and I couldn't exactly help Amanda I had too much responsibility. It was his time to rebuild his relationship with his other daughter who I believed at that moment he was the cause of all her illness.

I know it's short, I'll make it up to you right now I'm drained....and again Thank you Mandisa Monametsi

[01/20, 12:36] Ron: Insert 55

He sighed after being silent listening to me explaining what i saw and what the doctor said emphasizing the emotional abuse so that he

knows his responsible of her illness "I'll be there tomorrow morning, thank you for letting me know" he said softly feeling completely defeated. After speaking to him i adjusted my seat so i could lay down and rested my head on the chair closing my eyes.

I was slowly drifting off to sleep when someone knocked on my window and there he was my knight shining amor, i opened up and got up and automatically fell into his embrace letting go of my tears "everything will be fine, you'll see" he kept stroking my back until i calmed down.

That's the thing with me, when someone who cares about me shows up knowing i was in a state, the crying starts afresh i'm a cry baby. Anyways after crying in his arms we got inside the car, with him in the drivers seat and i on the passenger seat. I narrated to him the situation at hand and he listened attentively whilst driving us home. In no time we reached home, i just went straight to my room changed into my

pyjamas, i wanted to sleep just to get rid of the headache from crying and the heart ache. I cuddled up a pillow moments later he came in carrying a tray with a bowl, container with pills and a glass of water.

"I know you won't be able to down proper food so here's something to sooth your heart" he said placing the tray on my legs yeey!

Chocolate ice cream, my favourate i gave him a faint smile "thanks hun"i said taking out the pain killers,

"Anything to cheer you up" i drank them then took my ice cream, he sat next to me i knew he had a lot to say but i chose to say nothing

"You going to help her right?" He asked after being silent for a while

"I don't know" i replied focusing on my bowl, i really didn't know

"But you want to right?"

"Naturally yea"

"I'm going to be frank with you i don't want you to help her actually you are not helping her you are not getting involved, i know she's family but dangerous family...i just feel like she's worming her way back into your life yet again, This is what you going to do, you are to stay away from her and that's final

"Selfish, self centered, heartless and every bad word in the dictionary that describes your jerkiness right now" i put my empty bowl away

"I know babe but this is Amanda we talking about, this could be her game plan she could be deceiving you right now"

"I know what i saw Melisizwe and that was no act, Amanda's sick and she needs help and she's at an institution that will provide that not our home. For your information Amanda's dad responsibility not mine so you can relax i won't be bringing my sister into our home or bet yet

let her into my life again nor bring my family issues into my marriage. Trust me i won't reach out to my family, do anything good for my siblings but for you and your family " i turned and faced the other side. I was beyond annoyed by the fact that he was trying to control me telling me not to help my sister, i had said nothing about helping her but already his instructing me on what not to do which is selfish of him after being so good to him.

"Babe i didn't mean it like that, you mis..." i cut him short

"I heard you loud and clear Melisizwe, now i'd like to get some sleep so much for trying to cheer me up"

"Babe please"

"No Melisizwe" i heard him huff and laid still behind me

The following day i woke up feeling a lot better but still mad at Melisizwe for being a jerk. I got

off the bed after checking my phone for any messages, dad had sent his flight details so i had to pick him up i went to the bathroom did my business and took a shower. I wore my jeans, sneakers and a lazy top and went downstairs after fixing up my hair and taking my bag with. I was super hungry luckily Ma sophie had started on Breakfast so i waited a little playing with Segoo, moments later she was done i ate just as i finished Melisizwe walked in "Morning" he greeted

"Morning"replied Ma Sophie he kissed my cheek and sat beside me taking Segoo to his lap

"Where are you off to so early in the morning"

"To pick up dad from the airport" i stood up after checking the time from my wrist watch and walked out. I drove to kempton park listening to my pick up songs trying not to let Melisizwe get to me. I waited for a while and decided on booking dad a hotel room just to

make a statement to my dear husband and i got one from the hilton hotel. He finally arrived i hugged him, he looked really down, really worried. I drove him to the center and they allowed us in though it wasn't visiting hours as of yet, i let him go through and waited on the benches outside and called Penny asking to meet up if she wasn't busy and she agreed. After a while dad came out he was broken, like beyond broken like he had no hope whatsoever he was completely defeated. I said nothing to him since he was silent. We checked in at the hotel i accompanied him to his suite and luckily he asked no questions about that. It was already lunch time so i drove to News Cafe in Rivonia that's where we were meeting and she was already waiting for me.

"You look like like you have the world on your shoulders" she commented as i sat down across her

"You have no idea" i replied

"Yhini uhlutshwa yi snack?"

"What?" I asked completely lost

"Duh, Melisizwe =your snack" i laughed my friend though, i missed her

"Is that what you call Lunga?" I asked still laughing

"Snack, desert, dinner, breakfast and everything in between" i laughed again

"You're crazy, damn i missed your madness i missed you" a waiter came our way with drinks,

"I ordered for you hope you don't mind, it's virgin" she said as he placed our drinks on the table, he took our ordered and left

"I miss you too, i miss us"

"I'm sorry for pushing you away"

"All forgiven, so what's up" she asked sipping on her virgin cocktail

"where do i start?"

"From the beginning" i narrated to her what was up starting from the Yonda thing, we laughed about some stuff then we went on Amanda over meal.

"But you got to understand that he saved you, he took a bullet for you so it's only natural for him to be over protective of you"

"I know that but this is my sister we're talking about,why can't i forgive her then move.Mind you i never said anything about getting close to Amanda and i'm not intending to do so. Either way it's my decision to make,why can't he let me make it instead of controlling me anyway enough about that for thee most obvious reason you don't like Amanda no one does ... so how's your snack treating you" she blushed

"Like a queen, oh he knows his business under the sheets" i giggled as she spoke about her hubby she was truely happy. After spending sometime with her i finally decided to drive

home, Melisizwe was with his kids watching cartoons, he put Sege on the floor over to me.

"I thought you were picking up your dad from the airport"

"I did" i replied putting my bag on the couch

"Where is he?"

"Checked him in at the Hilton Hotel"

"Why would you do that when we've got enough room?" He asked confused

"I told you i won't be bringing my family issues into our marriage more especially something that concerns Amanda this is it." With that said i walked away.

[01/20, 12:36] Ron: Insert 56

After hours of being locked up in my room i finally returned downstairs to get started on dinner and to my surprise my dad was watching tv with Melisizwe i just knew he checked him out. I walked past them to the kitchen, washed

my hands and took out the veggies and started chopping. Moments later Melisizwe came in and sat opposite me and said nothing but kept looking at me.

"Why is my dad here?" Asked completely irritated by his presence

"I checked him out" he replied "like i said we have enough room and his family" he continued "family?" i snorted

"I was hoping you had stopped being petty and childish by now" i scoffed

"I am a child remember?" I was now looking at him, he seemed surprised that i was owning up to my "childishness". "You know had you let me decide on what to do regarding my sister i..."he cut me short

"Who tried to kill you" he emphasized

"she is mentally ill, Melisizwe she wasn't in her normal state of mind, she acted on impulse."

"She still tried to kill you and if it wasn't for my brother and i you wouldn't be alive" i clicked my tongue i was annoyed "tongue clicking wow" I just turned and started cooking since i was done with my veggies, i placed everything on the stove and turned to him again

"You know i expected you to support me, be there for me hold my hand i needed your guidance, your advice not your dictatorship. You know this whole situation made me realise that i married a selfish man, that my marriage benefits him alone. I mean i supported you, i am compromising myself as it is, way too much more than i should only because i love you and i want peace between the two of us but guess what you don't want that i mean you wouldn't be controlling me but leading me to the right direction. And for your information i was never going to bring Amanda back into our lives but she needs to know that i care about her even after all that has happened i care." He remained

silent just watching me moving around the kitchen until i was done cooking. I let the food simmer whilst Yonda was setting he table he seemed to like that. At the dinner table he made conversations with dad and Ma Sophie and i just listened to them talk. After clearing the table i walked to my room and took a quick shower, just to relax before i study, i got dressed into my pyjamas and walked to the study room. Moments later he got inside and said nothing which he seemed to do quite a lot just watch me, i ignored him and tried focusing on my studies but i couldn't with him watching me.

"Melisizwe your presence is distracting me so please..."

"I need to talk to you, we can't really go to bed again with you mad at me" i looked at him waiting for him to continue, he extended his hand to me and i hold it he directed us to the couch by the other table "look i'm just looking

out for you, i don't want to lose you, i don't want to see you hurt. This is me trying to protect you not control you, maybe i just went about it the wrong way because i don't trust Amanda never have and i guess never will trust her, i just don't want you to be taken advantage off. I am sorry for being a jerk" what i loved the most about my man he wasn't afraid to apologize when there is a need, when he is wrong he just wasn't that proud. I nodded, he breathed out of relief "so what are you going to do?"

"I'm just going to talk to her like they asked me to and the rest is up to my dad, it's his fault she's like that" he nodded

"you know I've been craving your juicy lips but afraid that you might bite me" i giggled leaning in for a kiss

"Such an idiot" i said as our lips collided with my hands at the back of his head.

The following days i visited Amanda and spoke

to her about her treatment, she looked depressed and said nothing to me or even¹ moved from the position i found her seated in through out the visit. Dad had been really supportive, he spent most of his time with her at the center but her condition hadn't changed she was either too depressed or extremely angry if not excited.

We attended her court case and the judge ruled out that all charges will be withdrawn only if the state's psychiatrists' outcomes match those of her clinic. And after that she shall remain under care of the center for a year and if she doesn't pose threat to her community then will be released. I was glad with the ruling i mean why punish her when she's already suffering.

We went on our vacation without the kids in Mozambique, it was super awesome, super romantic and super exotic. We had loads of fun, loads of sex that could last me a year and half. When we came back we had Segeo's birthday

party and it was super awesome and cute. There was peace in my home, no Yonda tantrums, just Sego's but she was just being a baby, no fights about Amanda. I wrote my midyear exams and had brought my A game so i did great life was awesome. So late September i went out with Penny just two friends having an awesome day out, i'm talking spa treatments from facials to pedi's and shopping, i felt like a house wife even though i wasn't but technically. we had dinner out just the two of us with no care in the world. As we were having desert a pregnant woman passed by our table and she was huge like really huge "in a few months i'll be that big wale huge, oh my word my figure gone just like that" she was tearing up but fighting her tears okay

"What?" I asked surprised

"Don't tell me you haven't noticed mood swings, forever throwing up, constant cravings, huge nose, butt hips?" She looked at me

amazed "isnack sichanile dummie" her xhosa was getting better

"Oh my word, you're pregnant?" I got excited and screamed a little drawing attention to us

"Duh, what did you think?"

"Like it never crossed my mind, here was i thinking maybe you're sick or something oh my word congratulations chomie" i said that walking over to her side and pulled her into a huge "can't believe i'm going to be an aunt, i'm so happy for you" i squealed in excitement, i was truly happy for her i was already planning her baby shower, i know too forward .

"Thanks friend but my figure, i don't want stretch marks" i giggled and sat down

"Stop being a diva, you will get your flat tummy back and stretch marks are no big deal it will all be worth it"

"Then you sound like Lunga"she said irritated i

giggled. After spending a day with her she decided to call it a night, she then dropped me off at home first since we were using her car.

When i got home i found my man in the his cave working and having a glass of whiskey.

"Babe" i said walking to the bar

"Nunubear how was your day" he kissed my cheek as i leaned on his shoulder.

"Awesome, Penny's pregos oh nevermind you already know"

"What?" He asked shocked okay maybe he didn't.

"She's 8 weeks pregnant, thought Lunga told you"

"No he didn't...and i think we are going to have a problem" he seemed worried

"How?"i asked completely lost

"Because you and i got married first that makes

you an elder wife to Mila and she isn't suppose to have kids before you do, that is going to raise alot of questions and a whole lot more, damn!" He wiped his face furiously

5 years later....

[01/20, 12:36] Ron: Insert 57

"Nunuberry we are running late, come on now!" yelled Seggo passing by our bedroom i could tell by her foot steps that she was running. She used every pet name her dad used to call me and every now and again mommy when she wants something to soften me up. It went from mama, to mama Seggo, to babe then nunus, it was cute actually but too much that Yonda adapted the pet name calling.

"Seggo stop running in the house and stop calling me that" I yelled back packing the last of my stuff into another hand bag getting ready for work.

"Not until dad stops" she yelled back with her

voice disappearing into the house I giggled at her stubbornness with her dad chuckling

“See what you’ve done?”

“It will wear off don’t worry” he replied holding me closer to him

“You’ve been saying that for the past 4 years now and it's getting worse” he pecked my lips

“I find it cute actually, for some reason it sounds so much better when she calls you that”

“It's messed up okay, she's the kid around here and should have all these names not her mom” he chuckled

“Its all out of love hun I love you” he said pecking my lips again i wiped the red lipstick i had on from his lips

“I love you more and I’m running late bye”

“Enjoy your day Berry bear” he spanked my ass i giggled quickly took my bags and walked out with little missy yelling out again.

“Where’s your brother?” I asked as I reached the last step.

“Right behind you Berries” he replied walking behind me with his school bag in his now deep voice that you’d mistake for Melisizwe's we walked out to my car with Yonda taking the back seat and Sego taking the front passenger seat, I had to drop them off at school since their dad had a breakfast meeting.

"Y'all aren't forgetting anything right?"

"nope, i'm good" replied Yonda

"Sego?"

"Nope lunch box check, pencil case check, homework book check, think i'm good too"

A quick recap on the past five years of my life. Life had been rosy and gloomy at the same time but I was truly happy, the kids loved me, my husband love me so I was more than happy. I had graduated from university, went to law

school and currently doing my articles under Thomson Wilks Attorneys which deals with corporate and commercial, litigation and my time there was really awesome, I was slowly making my mark as a candidate. The kids were doing well at school, Yonda was now a fine looking teenage boy doing his final year in high school 17 years old. We got along pretty well, he respected me so much I believe I had become his sanctuary a place of refuge more especially when he fought with his dad you know how rebellious teens can be so it was just the petty stuff nothing heavy. Sego was in grade 2, 7 years old bubbly spoke her mind like nobody's business if she doesn't like you she will let you know I'd say very confrontational but she was still cute and totally a daddy's girl.

Amanda had moved to Cape Town to finish off her studies after spending a whole year in a psychiatrist centre, we were on speaking terms working on our relationship as siblings. She

was doing great actually career wise and health wise, she and dad were quite close mom had no problem with that she was actually quite supportive. She was working as a junior accountant and was seeing someone, i was truly happy for her she had come a long way. My husband still despised her and wasn't really approving of our relationship he isn't exactly a forgiving person I'd say more of a once bitten twice as shy guy but he let me be.

Penelope was also doing her articles in a different firm Rabie Attorneys she and i were still close, she gave birth to a baby girl Linathi, really chubby and cute. Having her pregnant before me made the elders scrutinize my woman capabilities, was i woman enough was there something wrong with me, was i barren. Even though i wasn't ready to have kids at the time it still hurt, i just felt like an object in a sense that i was married off then i'm expected to bare kids, like i practically had no say in what

goes on in my life, in a sense that i had to give up my dreams, vision and support my husband's do what the family expects you to do but i wasn't about that life. Melisizwe supported me and stood by my side, i was glad i had him by my side so were my parents in law, it was just the nosey aunts and uncles behaving as if it were their business.

"Say hello to Neo for me, tell her i miss her"
Sego yelled out as Yonda got off the car by his school entrance

"You're too forward Lesego...bye Berry Bear" he bid me goodbye clearly annoyed by his suster's request walking away

"Who's Neo?" I asked driving away

"His gir...uhm friend" replied letting her tongue off a little

"Yonda has a girlfriend?" I asked curious

"That didn't come out of my pouty lips mommy"

she went down on her chair focusing on my phone playing a game pouting her lips too cute for words

"Has she been to our house?" I asked again

"Twinkle twinkle little star how i wonder what you are" she sang completely ignoring me

"Haybo Sego?" I exclaimed

"Up above the world so high, like a diamond in the sky twinkle twinkle little star" i giggled at her sneakiness i knew she was covering for her brother and she did that the only way she knew best. They got along pretty fine but had sibling fights that i chose not to intervene on because one minute they're at war and the next it is pure love, covering up conspiring. They really gave me grey hair but i loved every minute of it. I dropped her off at her school then drove straight to work. I parked my car then got off bumping into Sihle, Amanda's lawyer yeap we worked at the same firm but he was of course

my senior.

"I know alot of married people and they don't glow like you do" i giggled as he opened the door from the basement parking with his access card.

"Then my husband must be doing something right ne?"

"Definitely" he replied as we walked into lift.

"How is Amanda?" He asked

"Great, more than great actually she is seeing someone, still new but she sounds happy"

"I'm glad she's happy" he flashed a smile then he went silent like awfully silent like he was thinking about something

"Wanna talk about it?" I asked curious and obviously avoiding this awkwardness.

"Maybe some other time" i nodded and got off my floor.

[01/20, 12:36] Ron: Insert 58

Walking into my office that i shared with another candidate Tsholo, he was awesome so gay but definitely not a drag queen. Anyways i exchanged greetings with him, making small talk with him telling me about his awesome weekend, i laughed at his bizzar stories totally unbelievable. I got started with my work before Sihle came into my office. "I have consultation with a client and according to my schedule you're sitting in" he said walking in

"At what time?" I asked focusing on my PC

"In 5, boardroom" i nodded and took my note book and a pen with following after him. He briefed me as we were walking to the boardroom. I lost focus when i saw a pregnant woman by reception escorted by one of our senior attorneys. She looked so radiant, i never knew her from before but it looked good on her. Then it occured to me that i have been off any

birth controls for the past two years Melisizwe and i were trying for a baby but without any pressure but why wasn't it happening with me. Then it occurred to me that i had a problem my thoughts were disturbed by Sihle snapping his fingers in front of my face

"Uhm sorry you were saying?" I asked a bit embarrassed for drifting off like that

"Are you okay?" He asked concerned

"Yea, i'm good" i faked a smile

"Are you sure?"

"100% sure" he nodded and led the way the meeting commenced, i observed everything writing my notes down trying to learn and grasp everything in a short space of time. After my meeting i waked back into my office thinking about the pregnant woman, i couldn't help but think about her, actually more about me was i really barren? I brushed off the thoughts from my head and proceeded with my work but i

couldn't switch them off so i chose to do an online research about anything pregnancy. After browsing through and scrolling all the webpage i decided to search for a gynaecologist. I quickly made an appointment for the afternoon before deciding against it a part of me was scared of what i might discover. I proceeded with my work which was obviously hard but i did my best. I called Melisizwe letting him know that i was going to be home a bit late, i had work to finish off and of course he told me not to drive home late, that he was going to pick up the kids from school. After drowning myself in tons of work i drove to the gynaecologist, i sighed before walking into the building not knowing what the future holds for me. I confirmed my appointment at reception, giving out my medical aid details and a card and i was asked to wait for a little while since Dr Okey had a patient with her. i sat down impatiently waited paging through a stash of magazines on the

round table next to the couch i was seated on. The receptionist finally escorted me into the consultation room, by just being in there made me cringe i wasn't ready to find out what was wrong with me. After the meeting and greeting she offered me a seat, asking about my medical history getting all the necessary information about everything woman.

She asked me to lay down on my back on the bed with my knees up and legs wide open after of course taking off my underwear which was kind of creepy and made me very uncomfortable i mean only Melisizwe got to see that. She asked a few questions whilst examining my Pelvic, how long do my periods last, do i get abnormal pains and bleeding, pelvic pain, frequent need to pee, pain during sexual intercourse that sort of stuff. She ran a lot of tests, i'm talking a transvaginal ultrasound, x-ray, MRI, Endometrial biopsy and some blood tests. Some of this tests were really

uncomfortable because she insert stuff through my vagina like a transducer and hysterscope to view my uterus, cervix and fallopian tubes.

After what seemed like forever with her explaining some of the tests whilst conducting them, she instructed me to get dressed. I did as she scribbled something on my file she then looked up at me taking her glasses off

"You have a firm, irregular pelvic mass" she said then sighed and i was completely lost "that means you have uterine fibroids" my world shuttered at that very moment. "They are tumors found in your uterus but it's" i cut her short speaking in my lowest voice

"I know what uterine fibroids are Dr, i know all about them, i guess i was ignorant to think that i couldn't get them" i knew everything about them, their symptoms which i didn't have which was actually normal sometimes you have no symptoms.

"Most women are" she added "you do know you can still have children right?" she asked concerned i just nodded because it wasn't guaranteed

"So when can i have them removed?" i asked trying not to break down

"We still have to wait for your tests results then we'll take it from there." I nodded she still gave me information about them, how they can be treated, the risks factors and everything uterine fibroids. I left her office feeling drained, hopeless, scared and tired I drove out of the mediclinic i wanted to go home but i didn't. How was i going to break the news to my husband, that i might be infertile, this was just it the end of my marriage no kids no marriage. I finally reached home, i stayed for a while in my car before gaining strength to go inside. It was already after 8pm so they have had dinner already. I walked inside the living room Melisizwe was watching tv with Ma Sophie and

the kids weren't around. I greeted passing by trying not to stay with them any longer for Melisizwe to notice that i wasn't fine but that was futile because he reached out to me i couldn't help myself but just cry. I buried myself in his chest and sobbed with him holding me tightly. for a moment i felt safe and like everything wad going to be okay but was it?

[01/20, 12:36] Ron: Insert 59

We found our way to our bedroom with me still in his embrace, he shut the door behind us and led us the ottoman and we sat on it. "Babe what's wrong? Did someone hurt you?" Last time we spoke you were okay please talk to me" he made me look up at him he was really worried I cleared my throat so i could speak tell him what was wrong with me.

"Ever wondered why i haven't fallen pregnant yet?"

"No i'm actually waiting for it to happen in its

own time"he replied looking completely confused

"I'm ...i'm , i'm i" i was nervous and scared of his reaction what if he decides to leave me

"Babe?" He brought me back to earth as i was drifting away thinking of all the possible scenarios

"I'm infertile" i blabbed it out "well temporality infertile" his still looked at me confused "

"What makes you think that?"he asked clearly not convinced

"i figured there was something wrong with me so i made an appointment with a gynaecologist she ran a few tests" i paused and breathed a little "And she found fibroids tumors in my uterus" i looked at him he clearly was shocked but trying so hard to hide it. He wiped his face with his hand and looked at me with pitiful eyes.

"They are treatable right?" He asked concerned

i nodded then explained everything i knew telling him there is a chance that i will remain in fertile even after treatment he remain silent which completely scared the heck out of me

"I'll understand if you don't want to stay with me, i'll completely understand if you don't want to stay with me you can leave i won't stop you it's okay i completely understand i just..." he cut me short

" what drug are you on?" Now that fazed me "You need to get something straight through that stubborn mind of yours, i'm never leaving you i won't leave you not now nor ever. I love you and i will spend the rest of my life with you. So what if you can't have children? It doesn't change the fact that i love you and i wanna be with you always yes i won't deny the fact that i want us to have a baby together but if it's not meant to be then so be it. Get this straight one last time i'm not leaving you not today not ever, we'll get through this together as husband and

wife. I will be by your side through it all" i threw myself in his arms if this wasn't enough validation of his love then i don't know what i want, his words went straight to my heart and somehow i knew he meant every single word he said. Gosh i love this man.

"I love you" i whispered still in his embrace he pecked my forehead and we remained in that position for eternity.

When i woke up the following morning he was on his ipad laying beside me.

"Morning " i yawned sitting up

"Hey" he pecked my cheek then focused on his gadget and i checked the time it was after 9am

"Oh my God why didn't you wake me up? I said panicking getting off the bed

" because i called you in sick" he slightly shouted as i made my way to the bathroom

"What?" i asked turning back "why would you do that?"

"Because you weren't yourself last night and i couldn't bring myself to wake you up now come back to bed" he instructed all chilled

"That's sweet" he chuckled "and a very bad decision you just killed my career" his smile vanished

"Really? It doesn't matter though you could always be our home executive and trust me the pecks are superb" he wiggled his eye brows and i giggled laying next to him

"Nice try Mr" i checked on what he was doing on the ipad and fibroids appeared on the screen

"Just some research just to know what to expect" i nodded and gave him a faint smile he touch my face and i just rested it on his hand.

"Don't worry you will be fine , there's really

nothing to be scared of. I 've read some positive stuff here and you can still conceive...when is your next appointment? I'd like to come with you" i smiled automatically

"What did i do to deserve an awesome husband like yourself" i asked straddling him

"You have been good to me actually awesome and i have to be great to you. I love you okay never doubt that." I nodded as i smashed my lips into his. I loved him no doubt and he loved me too.

[01/20, 12:36] Ron: Insert 60

Two days later I was back at work, it was already in the afternoon and I was in Sihle's office I was working with him on this high profile murder case, we had been at it for hours now and you can actually tell by the way his office was messed up, papers everywhere. Whist going through the documents my phone rang disturbing me, it was a Joburg office

number. I excused myself walking out down the passage into the empty kitchen.

“Hello” I answered after swiping the screen

“Good afternoon Mrs Jonathan, you’re speaking to Tshepang Dr Okey’s receptionist” she said and paused

“Oh hi Tshepang how can I help you?” I asked suddenly feeling anxious about what she had to say.

“Your results are ready ma’am so Dr Okey would like you to come in can I make you an appointment?” she finally asked

“Uhm yes please can I come through tomorrow afternoon let’s say after lunch time?”

“Let me check for you then” she fiddled a little then spoke again “how about 2pm?”

“It’s perfect thanks”

“Okay ma’am see you then have a great day” she said before hung up. I walked back to the

office feeling a little down, hoping and praying for healing. I sat down and proceeded with my work of course I was now distracted but I tried

“Hellooo!” his voice echoed in my ears disturbing me from my thoughts

“What?”

“I asked if you’re okay you seem a bit distracted and well you just vanished right now” I chuckled at the vanished thing

“I’m fine thanks” I replied focusing on my laptop

“You know many people have died under that statement” I stopped what I was doing and looked at him.

“I know that but honestly I am okay, I just got a disturbing call that’s just it nothing more I promise” he nodded

“If you want to off load, my door’s open any day okay?”

“I’ll keep that in mind” he nodded then went

back to his work

“Can I have the afternoon off tomorrow?” he raised an eyebrow “doctor’s appointment” I added then he looked at me with so much concern

“Are you sure you’re okay”

“I guess I’ll find out tomorrow” that’s a lie I knew I wasn’t fine, I was freaked out about the whole thing but it wasn’t his business my husband was the only guy to worry about my well-being so I said that to get him off my back a little. And it worked so we focused on work.

Lunch time Melisizwe came to pick me up as we headed to the Mediclinic, I was freaked out, I knew I had fibroids in me but I read on the internet that some were bigger and required hectic surgery and the worst case scenarios was over bleeding and falling into a coma after surgery, needing blood transfusion. He wanted to buy me something to eat but I declined at

that moment I couldn't down anything food was the last thing on my mind.

"I got you okay" he said holding my hand tightly before getting inside the clinic. I gave him a faint smile, his support meant more than the world to me it actually gave me strength. We got inside and I confirmed my appointment with Tshepang and the other guy, Ofense who were both at reception. They told us to wait a little on the couch. We sat down in silence I guess he was as nervous as I was minutes late Dr Okey came and escorted us to the consultation room. She explained to us the nature of my fibroid, huge as a golf ball that it will require surgery abdominal myomectomy. Melisizwe asked about the risks of having fibroids removed which he read about from the internet but I'm sure he just wanted medical confirmation from a professional you know what they say you can never actually seek medical advice or anything related with your health from the internet. We

left after she did more consultation with me and making surgical bookings for me he drove us to Rocomamas, a waiter came our way and took our order then he left.

“How are you feeling?” he asked concerned as I have been quiet since we saw the Dr Okey.

“I don’t know scared actually I’m freaked out that I wish I hadn’t dug this up, had I just let this whole pregnancy thing go I wouldn’t have known and it’s not like I feel any pain from them” he sighed holding my hands

“It’s okay to be scared babe but I promise you will be fine, you will get the best medical care and I will be by your side okay, like I said I got you okay.” I nodded

“Cause you got me and baby I got you, babe I got you babe, I got you babe” he softly sang that which made me to giggle because he was off key certainly not a singer,

“You know I wouldn’t pay a cent to see you sing,

I mean even if your concert were free I still wouldn't come" he laughed

"Darling what you talking I'm your UB40 and you'd pay burnt money to see me" he defended as I laughed at him and his love for old school music. We had our late lunch just having a light conversation nothing about fibroids in my uterus, just him going crazy cheering me up which worked.

Days went by pretty fast approaching my surgery date, as they went by I was getting more nervous and scared more like terrified, that made me to be quite obsessive about my situation I spent my free time doing research on them, reading articles online, the positive and the negative which further terrified me in actually sense I was driving myself mad.

"You are going to drive yourself nuts okay, just stop with the articles you're a different person and your case maybe different stop torturing

yourself like this.” He said getting on his side of the bed next to me and took my pc putting it on his side.

“You know I can’t help myself”

“Just try okay, I know this isn’t easy but please.”
I nodded snuggling myself to him

“I love you” I said kissing his bare chest

“And I love you more” he kissed my forehead before making me look up at him then kissing my lips, then a soft knock came through I knew it was Sego I was surprised she was still up.

Melisizwe groaned hitting the pillow who was now in between my legs. He pushed him off me then summoned her in, she walked in with her rabbit in her arms and walked over to our bed

“What’s wrong baby?” I asked as she got inside our covers, and yes it was decided she’s spending the night with the parents just like that. Melisizwe groaned again behind me that I almost laughed

“I can’t sleep mommy” I cuddled her up

“Why is that?” I asked

“Chrissie, told me that her sister went to hospital and she died, I don’t want you to go to hospital I don’t want you to die” okay now that was heavy, she must’ve overheard that because we didn’t tell them anything. I struggled finding words to tell her otherwise but her dad came through as always.

“Hey chatterbox come here” he said moving her so she could sleep in between us, he called her that because she spoke too much. “Berry Bear isn’t going to die okay, the reason why she’s going to the hospital is for her to get better okay. Hospitals help sick people okay but if God decides it time to free them from the pain they are feeling then they die”

“Then what if he decides to free her from pain?” she asked cutting him short

“Mommy isn’t in pain sweetheart she just needs

to get some medical attention then she will be fine okay?" she reluctantly nodded and turned to face me pecked my lips before circling her arms around me then she closed her eyes. I mouthed thank you to Melisizwe for handling that, I don't think I could have done it. He jumped over us and moved us to his side so I was in the middle he cuddled me from behind and kissed my cheek before we all fell asleep.

A day later in the morning he drove me to Morningside for my surgery, I was a nervous wreck nothing else was on my mind besides the procedure. Already Dr Okey was there, we did the paper work and I was admitted. They checked everything including my blood sugar and blood pressure. I was due for surgery the following day early in the morning and that meant me not eating anything. Anyways Melisizwe spent the whole day with me just keeping me company taking my mind off the procedure. At noon he was asked to leave so I

could rest and he did.

Early in the morning they prepared me for surgery and sedated me before taking me to theatre.

[01/20, 18:39] Ron: Insert 61

“Wise men say- only fools rush in,
But I can't help falling in love with you.
Wise men say-only fools rush in,
But I can't help falling in love with you.
Shall I stay-Would it be a sin?
But I can't help falling in love with you
As the river flows
Gently into the sea
Darling so we go
Somethings were meant to be
Take my hand-Take my whole life too

But i can't help falling in love with you”

But I can't help falling in love with you” I heard those words from a song sounding from a far it felt like a dream but as I listen carefully I wasn't dreaming it was music playing in my ears, the song sounded so foreign but familiar then I recalled where I knew it from, Melisizwe's play list I slowly opened my heavy eyes and they were met by this bright light that I quickly closed them. I could feel someone hovering over me so I opened my eyes again being met by his it was my dear husband I smiled a little with him smiling back and removing the headphones from my ears I would've chuckled but I was in pain. I tried to sit up but only to hurt myself. “Take it easy babe” he said helping me sit up I cleared my dry throat to speak I wondered how long I was out but he helped me drink some water “how long have I been out?” I asked with speaking softly.

“Just a day, exactly 24 hours after surgery” he

replied taking my hand into his that's when I noticed a needle on my arm I followed its red cubes seemed like I needed blood transfusion

"You lost lots of blood so that was necessary to save you" he said smiling a little i nodded

"Thank you for being here it means alot to me" he was still looking at me with some much love and care " And for the song, really cute Sweet Melz" he chuckled

"Anything for you babe, let me get you your doctor" hd walked to the door but stopped on his tracks then came back with Dr Okey and Dr Peterson, i had met him before surgery.

"Morning Mr Jonathan" they greeted walking over to my side "how is our patient today" asked Dr Peterson

"In pain" i replied

" as expected, i'll prescribe something for it" soon a nurse followed with a wheel chair

"surgery was a success well besides you over bleeding which is normal when dealing with fibroids so no need to be alarmed" reassured Dr Peterson.

"We will be keeping you though for a day or 2 just to make sure nothing's wrong" i nodded they checked my c-section and scribbled something on the file before ordering the nurse to take out the drips and everything else before taking me for a bath then dressing up my wound. She did as told, Melisizwe handed her my toiletry bag together with my clean pyjamas. She helped me take a bath, my abdominal hurt like nobody's business but it had to be done. When i got back into my ward Penny and her husband were around, i greeted as Melisizwe took over from the nurse gently placing me into bed. My breakfast was already waiting for me i was so hungry, thank God it was just a fruit salad and yogurt i ate with them chatting.

A few minutes later i was slowly falling asleep

because of the meds when Melisizwe's phone rang he answered it all this time he was smiling listening to the person.

"Sego's demanding to speak to you" he handed me his phone i chuckled knowing her she gave him a piece of her mind

"Hey baby" i answered

"Thank God you're still alive" she dramatically said i giggled "why didn't you call me like you promised? You know i almost grew grey hair waiting for you? If only dad would let me come and see you, arg that man" i laughed hurting myself

"how old are you again and whose child are you?" I asked recovering from the extreme pain i just felt

"Please don't tell me you don't know me, i knew this would happen ah man" she was dramatic and i don't know who fed her such nonsenses about hospitals

"Lesego?"

"Mom, so you do remember me?" She sighed in relief

"You know when you're calling someone who is in hospital, the first question you ask is how are you?,how are you feeling today? Is the pain better or getting worse?"

"My bad it's just that you're frustrating the kid in me you know"

"Frustrating wow, thats a big word for a 7 year old" she giggled

"Not really when are you coming back home? You know i miss you right?"

"Hey chatterbox?" I exclaimed

"Sorry how are you mommy?"

"i am very well thank you Segoo and how are you?"

"Well i'm not in hospital" i giggled avoiding to

laugh

"I miss you too and i love you okay" i said trying to wrap up the call, it was straining the heck out of me.

"And i love you my nunubear i will make you blueberry cupcakes okay?"

"Just don't burn my house down" she giggled

"Don't worry Ma Sophie will help me

"Bye then"

"Wait, Yonda wants to talk to you" i heard shuffling on the background then he spoke with his deep voice

"Berry bear how are you?" He asked i spoke to him just a little before he hung up

[01/20, 18:39] Ron: Insert 62

6 weeks later I was still at home after being discharged on the 3rd day, I had healed and I was due for a check-up. Melisizwe had been

really supportive fussing over me making sure I was resting and everything I needed provided to speed up my recovery, it was really sweet of him. He came back from work to pick me up, I was already waiting for him in the living room. So he called me letting me know that he was outside since we were already running late. I took my bag and walked out he was parked outside our gate I got inside and pecked his lips. He was awfully quiet all the way to the mediclinc which was totally unlike him I could say he was agitated but I chose not to say anything. We arrived at the clinic and made our way in, as always pass by Tshelang for confirmation and payment. She told us to go in, Dr Okey is ready for us. I led the way and knocked at the open door she looked up and welcomed us in offering us a seat, she told me that she had my results but she would like to check me up first. I changed into the patient gown and laid on my back on top of the

stretcher bed she checked me up even did a 3D scan just to view my internals after doing so she instructed me to get dressed while she scribbled something on my file. I went back to me seat after getting dressed and joined Melisizwe who held my hand and gave me a faint smile.

“The good news is that you have properly healed” She paused looking into my file yet again “I’m afraid I have bad news for you, you have what we call intrauterine adhesions in simple terms it is scar tissue, it affects the functional lining of the uterus which can be reason for infertility, you might conceive but the scarring of the uterus might result to recurrent pregnancy,” she continued talking but I had just zoned out on her the moment she spoke about infertility this was it, I was never going to be able to carry a child. I felt numb, completely shattered I felt a tears drop from my eyes I wiped it away and focused on what Dr Okey

was saying explaining my condition that also my fallopian tubes were also scarred which will make it hard for me to ovulate meaning that I could never be even able to try out other options. I couldn't take it anymore, everything she said about the woman part of me tore my heart into tiny pieces it broke me. I stood up and walked to the door vigorously wiping away my tears, I ran out of the clinic to the parking lot and he caught up with me and he held me so tightly and closely to him turning me around. I just sobbed in his arms why was all of this happening to me? What is it that I did was so bad that I couldn't just carry one soul into this earth. I cried in his arms why was life unfair? I mean there are people out there that are blessed with children they don't want and here I am barren! I guess yet again my fate had been decided I wasn't destined to carry a child that I was never going to be a mom that I will never experience how it feels like carrying a soul in

your tummy, the weird cravings, the vomiting, the nausea, the exhaustion, the cramping up and the kicks. I pulled away from his arms "I'm sorry I can't give you kids, I'm sorry I'm not woman enough for you please forgive me" I apologised sobbing "don't okay, it's not your fault you can't carry a baby. You are my woman and you're enough for me okay. I love you" at that moment I was sure he didn't know what he was saying he kissed my forehead pulling me back to his arms. I eventually calmed down he opened up the door for me, I got inside he put on my safety belt closed walking over to his side and got inside he leaned on the steering wheel for a second before driving off. I just sank down the seat and looked out the window with tears gushing out of my eyes uncontrollably without making any sound, I kept wiping them away. It was awfully quiet in the car I was lost in my sorrow and him in his thoughts, I'm sure disappointed. We finally

reached home after what felt like forever, I had no strength in me to walk out, actually I had no strength to anything besides cry my lungs out. We both sat in the car silently we just sat there no word spoken nothing just sadness written on our faces, more like pity in his. He finally got out of the car, seconds later my door opened he held out his hand to me and I took it after unbuckling my belt, he gently pulled me up into his embrace. We just stood there in each other's arms on the drive way, I wondered what was going through his mind right now, now that not being able to have children was reality was he really staying or leaving me? What was going on in his mind? I wanted to know but I didn't want to know, what if his leaving then what? That's one pill I could never be able to swallow so I said nothing.

He led me inside the house to our room I changed into my pyjamas he changed into something casual and walked out, I got inside

my covers curled myself up and covered my head and cried I think he made it worse by walking out without saying a word that for me just confirmed it he was leaving me, I just wailed until I felt him uncovering me. He gave me sleeping pills with water, that's why he walked out i felt for thinking so little of him after drinking the water up I calmed down and he held me, cuddling me up I slowly drifted off to sleep still in tears.

When I woke up I was alone in bed, my eyes felt heavy I think they were swollen. I checked the time and it was after 8 in the morning that meant I slept through the night. I had no strength to get off so I stayed a little while before I had the urge to pee so I stood up and walked to our bathroom. I peed, wiped and flushed. I walked to the sink, washed my hands looking at my swollen heavy eyes I brushed my teeth then washed my face just to freshen up. I wiped my face and hands only to be met by his

eyes through the mirror he smiled at me it was sincere that I automatically smiled at him. He wrapped his arms around me from behind "How are you feeling?" he asked still looking into the mirror. I cleared my throat and replied with my cranky voice

"I don't know shattered, crushed, destitute you name it and you?" I responded and asked fearing his response he held me tighter.

"I'm okay" he kissed the side of my head

"Honestly?" I asked looking at him through the mirror he sighed

"I really wanted to have a baby with you actually babies I won't lie about that, right now I'm disappointed, crushed too but I'm more worried about you" he said turning me around I just slung my shoulders and we just stared at each other, I know he was waiting for me to say something so I finally said something

"I'm just scared that you'll leave me, I know you

love me and would absolutely anything for me but my worst fear is that we won't survive this, that you will be by side today but I don't know for sure if I'll wake up next to you tomorrow that you won't be singing a different tune by the evening, at first it was just in theory now that it's practical, it's our reality my reality I don't know, I just don't know" tears were now gushing out of my eyes that he wiped them away from my face kissing my forehead in the process.

"I know words aren't enough right now but I need you to trust me, take my word for it I don't know but all I can say is that I won't leave you, not because you can't have children. I know you're a mother and you're good at it actually great at it. You mothered Segoo from two weeks look at her now then turned my disrespectful brat into a well-mannered being, sthandwa sam I think God has already given you children through me He gave you a chance to be a parent He entrusted you with them, with raising

them. If that wasn't His plan then I don't know what it was, my mom taught me to trust Him more in my darkest hour and not doubt his plans for me so i believe that this is one of those moments. Look I will forever be grateful to you for having a heart to raise them, but I'm more grateful to God for making my parents choose you as my wife, not only did they give me a wife but a mother to our children Lesego and Yonda. They handed me my soulmate on a silver platter and I'm not about to let you go, or worse leave you because that would be the most stupid thing I'd ever do in my life. You know I don't even bother playing the lottery because darling I already hit the jackpot" I giggled at that already kissing him man I love this man I pulled away smiling at him, his capabilities for softening me up , reassuring me when I'm vulnerable were on other level.

"Before you cut me short I was saying I've already hit the jackpot 10 times, you're my

Powerball jackpot combined with Lotto and lotto plus jackpot. Yebo millionaires got nothing on you babe, I'm talking the slots, the black jack table, winnings from the poker" I giggled through my tears

"I don't know why you're comparing me with money but I love you" he chuckled

"I love you more, more than my money okay" he said that wiping my face and kissing my lips. Was I blessed or was I blessed?

[01/20, 18:39] Ron: Insert 63

Being told that i couldn't have children really broke me, it was really painful it was a bitter pill to swallow as painful as it was i had to accept my reality that i was barren as Melisizwe's aunts had said. I went back to work i needed to keep busy before i drove myself insane with obsessing about my health issues even though Melisizwe was against it bt i had to do something. Anyways i had so much to do since

i have been away close to 8 weeks, we had new cases and they assigned to me contractual related cases and of course a criminal case to work on with my manager/principal who of course was Sihle. I got started with my work read through the contracts and wrote down what needed to be done and filled in. Time went by really fast and soon it was knock off time, Tsholo bid me goodbye and walked out, i continued with my work not minding the time, i actually didnt want to go home. I hated feeling insecure, i hated giving Melisizwe grief about that. He constantly had to assure me that he wasn't leaving me, that he loved me that got to my head stayed for a little while then again i'm whining and crying if it's not that he is constantly fussing over me, caring too much and that alone makes me cry.

"Tomorrow's another day" i look up and my eyes land on Sihle by my door, i quickly checked the time and it was way too late like 9pm

"Oh my God thanks i just got caught up" i said standing up and packing my stuff into my bags he chuckled

"It happens to the best of us but don't let it be your new normal you're a mom after all" i stop packing, i was a mom a mother to two beautiful children, Sego's mom and i have been distant since i received the news.

"Are you okay?" He asked

"Yea sure i'm perfectly fine" i replied taking my bags . He nodded making way for me to pass and lead the way. I bid him goodbye as we reached the parking lot.

When i got home Melisizwe wasn't around which was weird or maybe hr was also tired of my crying. I went to my room with my already warmed up meal. I fiddled through my hand bag for my phone i panicked when i saw that it was on silent, it had loads of missed calls and messages so i scrolled through for anything

from Melisizwe and i found one. A text notifying me that he won't be home for dinner since he had a business meeting to attend. I threw my phone on my bed then started eating then a knock came through our door, i summoned the person in and Yonda walked in, he was already in his pyjamas.

"Berries" he said in a form of greeting i nodded since i had food in my mouth. "Where's dad" he asked sitting on the couch

"Business meeting" i replied after swallowing

"Are you okay? I looked at him "i mean you haven't been yourself lately actually you don't seem happy"

"I'm okay, thank you for asking" i gave him a faint smile

"Are you sure? Sego said she saw you crying the other day" i nodded feeling bad about that

"I promise i'm fine, i will talk to her okay?" He

nodded "so how's school?" i asked changing the subject . He stayed for little while and went back to his studying whilst i went to take a shower wore my pyjamas. I went downstairs with my dishes and washed them then made myself a cup of green team i needed to detox. I drank it up and still there was no sign of Melisizwe so i called him using the house phone it went straight to voicemail, i called his office number it rang unanswered i hot worried trying not to think of the worst that could've happened to him, or think the worst of what he could get up to. I went back to my room, curled up myself in bed switch off my side lamp and started crying. This was it Melisizwe never disappeared on me, even on his night out with the guys I cried myself to sleep.

I woke up the following day and his side was still straight up, he didn't come home. I got off my bed and walked to the bathroom did my morning hygienic process and got dressed in

my navy navy pants with a baby blue shirt tucked in and matching pencil shoe. I tied up my afro into a neat bun, applied make-up puffed up my perfume. I took my navy jacket and my hand bag and went down stair the kids were already having breakfast. I pecked their cheeks and sat down Ma Sophie dished up for me, i thanked her and ate with Segoo chatting about school and her friends, laughed here and there, my mind was with Melisizwe and his whereabouts. After breakfast i went to one of the bathrooms downstairs and rinsed my mouth with listerine whilst the kids went upstairs to get their stuff. I waited for them in the lounge just pressing whatever on my phone, they finally came down arguing about God knows what. I opened up the front door to be met by their dad still in yesterday's clothes, i instantly got angry. He greeted trying to kiss me, i backed away giving him a death stare he smelt like a brewery and walked past him the kids

followed. I put my stuff in together with theirs and got inside. I drove them to school, it was a silent drive even Sego was quiet. I dropped them off then went to work trying not to think about Melisizwe. I started from where i left off last night, my phone rang it was Melisizwe but i ignored it putting it on silent afterwards.

Moments later our receptionist Mapaseka called notifying me that i had a delivery so i went downstairs to check it out. When i got there she was busy assisting a client so i waited a little "sorry about that, these are for you" she said taking out a huge bunch of white lilies my favourite and a gift bag with a box of chocolates. I took out the card and read it "I am sorry" signed by Melisizwe i put it in my pocket

"Who are they from" she asked smiling

"No one important you can have these Pasi" i said handing them to her

"Are you serious? I've never received flowers

before"

"Then this is my gift to you" i smiled and walked away "thank Lily" she slightly yelled as the lift closed up. Deep inside i was boiling, he thinks he can soften me with flowers and chocolates after spending the night out with his phone off. I took out all of my anger into my work. Lunch time Tsholo offered to buy us lunch so i was left alone resting my head on the chair a knock came through on the opened up door and there she was my worst nightmare.

[01/20, 18:39] Ron: Insert 64

I sat up straight as she walked in closing the door behind her looking all sorts of beautiful, she looked like she had stepped out of a magazine cover Melisizwe had a good eye for women shame, i give him that. I never had expected to see her not in my office by the way i wondered how she got in because i received no call from Pasi about having a visitor, wait

was it coincidence that she is back and my husband slept out, no this can't be happening , Melisizwe can't do this to me not now not after promising me that he will never leave me. I prayed to God that he didn't spend the night with her but then she wouldn't be here if he didn't she came to gloat that's her style

"Lilitha" she said walking over to the table

"Karabo, what are you doing here?" I asked shaken by her presence but i couldn't show her that

"I'd like to talk to you mind if i sit?" Okay that's a first i offered her a seat with my hand curious about her visit also scared of what might come out of her mouth.

"If you're here to insult me..." she cut me short

"No, please that's not what i came back for" i folded my arms in front of my chest and waited for her to talk "I know i'm your least favourite person but i'd appreciate it if you could hear me

out" she paused looking at i nodded for her to continue "I would like to get to know Lesego and i was hoping you'd allow me to visit her just to be close to her, please"

"What?" I asked shocked betting my eyelids really fast, i was amazed by this i actually she came back to get her daughter permanently but nooo.

"You know i went to her school..."i didn't let her finish that sentence

" You did what? How dare you Karabo?" I raised my voice a little standing up"giving birth to her doesn't give you the right to do whatever you feel like, you lost that right when you ditched her at my doorstep she isn't yours"

"Trust me i know okay and you do not need to rub it she told me where to get off, cutest thing yet so hurtful, it hurt to the core when she told me that her mom was nothing like me, that her name was Lilitha Jonathan. I regret leaving her"

she blinked a few times before she spoke again "please i am begging you" she sounded so sincere which of course was foreign when it came to Karabo i almost felt sorry fo her but i didn't,she did that to herself. Before i could respond Tsholo budged in followed by Sihle

"Lily babe your sticky wings made me sweat shame, oh Hi" he said placing my take away on my table

"Sorry to interrupt but your lunch will have to wait we have to prepare a client for court now" said Sihle who already had a file in his hand

"I have to go so please excuse us" i said facing Karabo

"Can we at least meet after work"

"No" i was now packing my material

"Tomorrow?"

"No!"

"Please Lilitha i need this i need you to

understand"she begged never in a million times had i imagined her begging

"I'll think about it" she gave me faint smile then dug into her bag handing me her business card and she left. Now both these man were looking at me but i said nothing and walked out Sihle followed,

"That didn't look quite pleasant" he said disturbing me from my thoughts

"Not at all" i added we reached the boardroom and our client was already there, i wasn't the observer in this case instead i had to take control ask questions as if we were in court already with Sihle observing the whole thing. After our consultation the client left and we parted way but had to meet before i left for home. I kept think about Karabo and Lesego, how do i explain to a 7 year old that i'm not her mom but someone else. Knock off time came i still didn't want to go home but i had to see

Sego. So packed my stuff then left.

Arriving at home Sego was already by the front door waiting for me because her dad's car was already parked in the drive way. I parked next to him and got off after taking my hand bag and jacket out.

"Mommy" she said taking my bag walking by my side

"Baby?"

"How was your day?" she asked i sighed

"Eventful"

"What does that mean?" She asked looking up at me

"That it had events, more like surprises" we walked inside the house

"Like mine ne?" She asked

"What happened?" I asked sitting down on the couch taking off my shoes

"this other lady said she was my mom, can you believe her?" She was looking at me i just chuckled trying to hide the truth from my face "But i told her that mom was nothing like her i know my mom" i listened to her going over and over the same thing

"Did you tell your dad?"

"Nope, he plain ignored me when i greeted so" i nodded hugging her cuddling her up. Thinking that i might lose her sooner than i thought. After what seemed like forever i went to my bedroom and my dear husband was laying in there on his back. I ignored him and changed into shorts and a vest. I walked to the door in attempt to walk out but out of nowhere he blocked me and i just looked at him.

"I am sorry for not coming home last night" i blankly looked at him, i was slowly getting angry

"Move away Melisizwe" i replied

"Babe please lets talk about this"

"Okay, where were you last night?"

"I spent the night at Lunga's place"

"Stop lying Melisizwe, just tell me the damn truth just stop lying"

"Babe I am not lying you can call them if you like"

"Like an idiot that i am right, call your brother who's going to cover up for you right?" I asked furious

"He won't be covering up for me because it's the truth"

"If that is the truth then explain this to me you go awol on me last night then your ex shows up in my office today after you slept out is it pure coincidence or your just lying? Oh and not forgetting that she knows where i work, Sego's school how on earth did she know all of that. Just tell me the truth, did you sleep with her?" I asked trying so hard not to cry.

"Karabo's back?" He asked looking shocked but i didn't believe that for all i know it was just an act

"As if you didn't know, stop taking me for a fool Melisizwe just admit it that you went to see her last night"

"Babe i swear, i wasn't with Karabo last night call Penelope and she will confirm that i was there last night, drunk."

"And further make a fool of myself? No thank you i'd rather have you lie to me"

"okay fine you want the truth well here it is, there was no business meeting i went to a bar had a couple of drinks alone, then drove to Lunga's place i had a few drinks, then more than a couple, dreading to come back home, you know why because home isn't what it used to be, i forever have to explain myself to you, i have to put up with your whining and insecurities as if it's not bugging me the fact

that my wife can't have children with me, as if i'm not hurting like you are. Guess what i'm a man right i'm not supposed to feel any pain right, i have to be strong for the both of us. And you know what hurts the most it's the bitter fact that my wife, that you Lilitha think so little of me, always questioning my commitment to you and now it's even worse you're adamant that i cheated on you. DAMN YOU LILITHA" he hit the door with his fist making me flinch a little and walked out pissed.

[01/20, 18:39] Ron: Insert 66

"Lilitha? Hello? Can you hear me?" She called out bringing me back to earth

"Uhm, yes ma...does he know?" I asked with tears just gushing out of my eyes

"Yes his father told him a few days ago" my heart sank , how could he? The bastard took his frustrations out on me, how could he? He lashed out on me because he couldn't man up?

Some husband he is .She spoke a little more telling me to stand my ground she will support me and she knows that i am capable of getting Melisizwe to stick with his decision, stand up for himself , if only she knew how things were this side. She finally hung up, i wiped my tears away but they kept gushing out i stood up and started packing my documents, books into my attorney bag, Sihle got inside and said something but my mind wasn't there, i could already imagine someone else being called my nunus, my nunubear, my nunuberry, berry bears by my Melisizwe, that time i was going mad. Hands held mine down on to the desk he made me look up at him with his one hand, he wiped the flooding tears away i just couldn't hold them back anymore, i just cried, wailed like someone had died. He pulled me into his chest, it was foreign but it didn't matter at that moment i just needed to be held. I cried in his arms whilst he silently held me i eventually calmed down that's

when i came back to my senses that i shouldn't be crying on another man's arms besides my husband's. I quickly moved back then noticing that his white shirt was wet from my tears.

"I am sorry about your shirt, about this it is so unprofessional i really am sorry" i apologized rambling all this time looking down with embarrassment

"it's fine Lilitha, you needed a shoulder to cry on and i was here you're human at some point we all cry so it's fine" he assured me

"No it's not..." he cut me short before i could finish my sentence

"I said it's fine Lily, now if you want to talk, a shoulder to cry on know i'm available for you anytime okay" he lifted my face with his index finger. Our eyes locked and for the very first time i saw beyond my senior, the firm's partner, my mentor and principal. I saw this instantly gorgeous man with gorgeous eyes in front of

my eyes giving me attention. I quickly snapped out of it, what was wrong with me i'm a married woman, i said to myself packing the last of my things into my bag.

"Again i'm sorry and i need to get going" i said pointing out the door

"Are you sure you don't want to talk about it, whatever made you cry?" I nodded

"Yea, i'm fine thanks"

"well you have my number if you change your mind, come i'll drive you back home" he said taking his stuff and blazer.

"No you don't have to i'll be fine on my own" i replied looking at my phone because all of a sudden his gaze made me uncomfortable

"Please, i won't be able to live with myself if something were to happen to you after letting you drive in such a state"

"It's really fine Sihle, i'm a big girl"

"Please?" He begged " or maybe escort you back home then, how about that?"

"Sure" i replied already walking out dragging my bag. I reached my car in the parking lot, unlocked and got inside putting my bags in. I drove out with Sihle following behind me, i could see him from the rear mirror as i turned into the streets of my neighbourhood, i opened the gate with my remote as i approached it, i got inside and Sihle passed by the opposite direction. After it closed i got of with my hand bag locked the car and unlocked the front door, it was already quiet around the house so i just made my way to my bedroom and to my surprise Melisizwe was back but i couldn't tell if he was asleep or not because he was facing the other side . I undressed and hit the shower and cried under it, when i felt better i walked out dried myself and wrapped another towel around my body. I looked for my body cream and applied it then got dressed into my pyjamas. I

walked over to bed but i got angry as i saw the sight of Melisizwe, i just walked out with my phone, i needed to chill a little i went to his bar and found wine, i drank straight from the bottle but it did no justice at all. I looked for something stronger i found his expensive whiskey, i poured myself a glass and down it in one go, then instantly regretted it because it burnt me like nobody's business. I walked out with a glass of wine in my hand to one of the free bedrooms got inside the covers and curled myself up, my phone beeped notifying me about a message i opened it, it was from Sihle "hope that you will be okay, that you will move past from whatever's bothering you, you look so much better with your smile hope you're okay" i just read it put my phone under my pillow, gulped down my wine then slept.

As my alarm rang I felt someone hovering i slowly opened my eyes switching it off, Melisizwe was standing next to my bedside

watching me with his hands in his pocket, i would've considered it romantic but since we were at war, it was creepy. I sat up yawning and rubbing my eyes, my breath stunk. I got of the bed and made it with Melisizwe still watching me, i walked out with my phone and the glass, left it in the sink then walked up stairs. I peed then wiped myself and flushed , i walked to the sink to brush my teeth Melisizwe walked in and sat on the closed toilet seat.

"What time did you get home last night?" He asked, i could see him from the mirror he was blank

"What is it to you?" i replied turning to look at him as i was done with my teeth

"I was worried about you" i scoffed annoyed

"Says a man who hasn't been sleeping at home next to his wife for the past two days , God knows where" i threw my hands in th air and started undressing.

"So i can't worry about you now?"

"Go figure" i said getting inside the shower and closing it. I wasn't ready to apologise to him nor beg him nor talk to him. I just felt like letting him be, i knew i was wrong for falsely accusing him of cheating but from what i know now i was further convinced that he did or was about to either ways, Sego's mom was first choice. I didn't want to confront him either about the second wife thing, i was waiting on him to tell me well that's if he wanted to then i'll decide. Not that i knew what to do at the moment i was beyond confused, angry and hurt. How could he let his family decide for him, yes i don't know if he agreed or not but still why let them dictate our lives.as if that wasn't enough his baby momma decides to come back now when things are so shaky and messed up in our lives i think i was being tested for reals. When i got out of the shower he was still in the same position i left him in. I dried myself applied my

face cream, then my body creamed i walked out to our closet to find something to wear, how i hated court though having to wear dark formal colours all the time. I found my matching underwear and chucked it across the room to our bed, then settled for a black plain pencil skirt that went below the knee, white vest i also took out a black jacket with a black shoe. The second i walked out the closet closing it he pinned me against it lifting me up kissing me lustfully and passionately i moaned hard as i felt him making a huge entrance my clothes automatically went on the floor....as soon as he offloaded his semen inside me after of course satisfying me i pushed him off angrily "sex won't fix this, sex won't fix us" i yelled walking away i hated how just used me, i hated myself for not fighting him.

After court i drove straight home, i changed into Melisizwe's joggers leaving the vest, i needed to rest think things through. I ended up setting a

meeting with Karabo i needed to hear her out, maybe try to get her out of our lives i don't know. I went through my pictures then found one of Penelope and i, i got mad at her. I tried calming down telling myself that i will only confront her after my husband but i couldn't. I took my bag and car keys, i drove to her house and luckily she was home she opened up the gate for me. I walked inside as Lunga opened up the front door for me. I greeted and walked past him.

"How dare you?" I asked after smacking her so hard that my hand itched "And you call yourself my Friend, how could you? You had no right!

"Lilitha what the fuck?" Asked Lunga holding my arms backwards

"Just butt out Lunga this is between me and this snake you call a wife" i wiggled myself out of his grip "Lunga let go off me man"

"No i won't let you hit her"she was still holding her cheek

"How dare you go blabbing about my business to my assumed in laws? You had no right whatsoever to talk about my health issues. Do you realise what you have done? That was private and confidential, how could you Milani? I trusted you with something so personal. I hope you're happy now that my marriage is over! LUNGA LET GO OFF ME!" i exclaimed wiggling myself and he let go but stood in between Milani and i

"What are you talking about?" He asked looking at me

"Ask her" i said walking out banging the front door.

.

.

.

.

.

.

I got busy yo!

[01/20, 18:39] Ron: Insert 65

I slid down the door frame to my knees, i had no strength in me to follow after him i regretted questioning him about the previous night, i regretted questioning him about Karabo because what went through my mind at that moment was that i drove him straight into another woman's arms, straight to Karabo's arms. Why didn't i just keep my mouth shut? Was i really selfish, was i really self centered not to notice that my husband shared the same pain as i but i still didn't believe that, he had children so the pain wasn't the same. I hugged my knees sitting on my butt buried my face into my knees and cried. After a while i stood up changed into my pyjamas tried calling him because i knew he wasn't in the house, it rang

unanswered i called again and it went straight to voicemail, my heart broke into a million pieces knowing that he wanted nothing to do with me. I curled myself in bed taking his pillow into my arms and cried some more.

When i woke up the following morning his side was still straight up, was this our new normal was this our normality, is our marriage going to stay like this, i hated what was happening to us. I gathered the little strength in me to prepare for work, i had to be in court early in the morning. I made my bed then went over to the bath room, took a quick shower got dressed in my black pants, pencil heel and white shirt tucked in. I did my make up a little more than i normally put on just to hide my puffy eyes and tied up my hair, i went down stairs with everything i would be needing for work. I made myself a cup of coffee and drank it whilst the kids were having breakfast chatting but my mind was with Melisizwe. I dropped them at school then drove

to work, i needed to get a few stuff before going to court which commenced at 9am. I tried calling Melisizwe, it rang unanswered. I sighed and walked to Sihle's office we were to leave together. He drove us to the magistrates court, i was going through my notes just to make sure that i wasn't missing on anything, i was nervous so that alone made me forget my problems a bit. Court commenced the prosecution stated their case and i got my chance to defend my client making my opening statement. We spent the rest of the morning in court, at lunch time were dismissed for the following day. So we drove back to Sandton, we decided on having something to eat by News Cafe. I ordered a virgin cocktail, i actually wanted to order a bottle of wine but i had to go back to work so i made a mental note to buy some when i go back home so Melisizwe won't know that i had some.

I listened to Sihle going on and on about the

court case on how i intimidated the prosecution when i made my opening statement, he actually couldn't wait for my cross examination as we waited for our meal. Our meal came and we ate over a light conversation, i heard him laugh by him i mean Melisizwe or maybe it was just my ears but no he laughed again that i looked up and there he was seated by my far end by the entrance with a group of people having drinks laughing, he must've sensed that someone was staring because he looked up and our eyes locked, his smile faded away, that was bad okay i had to fix things with him i can't have my husband looking at me like this, i quickly looked away seemingly he wasn't pleased with seeing me like i was. I played with the rest of my food waiting for Sihle to finish up as i had lost my appetite with a lump in my throat but i wasn't going to cry in public. He paid for our meal and now i had a huge problem how do i walk past my husband like i didn't see him. We walked to

the exit talking, maybe that was going to help but his colleagues called out for me "Mrs Jonathan!" One yelled out, i turned wishing the earth could swallow me up i smiled and walked to their table.

"Hey guys I didn't see you there" i lied looking at Melisizwe who looked uncomfortable he faked a smile and stood up "hey babe" he kissed my cheek so i played along then he whispered "i'm still not talking to you" was that necessary though i just smiled since we were now pretending to be fine. I exchanged greetings with everyone and bid them goodbye.

"Join us for drinks" Joe offered as i was about to walk away

"I'd love to but i have work to do"

"Please just one round, on your husband of course" i faked a giggle

"Some other time guys, i have loads to do before court tomorrow" he nodded i walked

away and breathed i almost suffocated by just being in my husband's presence what was becoming of us though.

Arriving at the office i did my work, added a few things to my notes and strategize on what had been revealed in court, it was more of a brain storming session between Sihle and i. My phone rang as we were talking so looked over it was my mother in law, Sihle excused himself walking out

"Hello ma" i answered

"Hello my child, how are you?" She asked from her tone i could tell she wasn't herself she sounded nervous in a more concerned toned

"I'm okay ma how are you?" I replied

"I'm fine, where are you?" When she asked that i thought she was around

"At work ma why?"

"At this time Lilitha? Don't you have a husband

and kids to look after?" That's when i looked at my wrist watch it was already 7pm

"Uhm i do ma, but i just lost track of time since i have to prep for my court case tomorrow" i said defending myself actual truth was that i was also dreading to go back home.

"Why didn't you tell me about your condition?"

"What condition ma?" I asked i knew very well what she was talking about but how on earth did she find out? What was i talking Melisizwe must've told her

"That, that you can't have children" i kept quiet and bit my index finger nail "why go through so much pain alone when you have family?" She asked with her trembling voice a tear dropped from my eye i wiped it away

"Where did you get that from ma"

"Does it matter though?"

"Yes, yes to me it does ma"

"Mila mentioned it in passing" she replied wow so now my condition was something to mention in passing some friend she is " why didn't you inform me?" She asked again

"I don't think it's something i could be casual about like everyone else you know" i was slowly getting angry if at what and who i just don't know. There was silence for a while then she spoke again

"I have news for you, bad news actually but be strong and don't compromise yourself in this situation, stand your ground and fight, i know my son is willing to do anything to please the family, his father. Oh God i shouldn't be doing this but i can't sit and watch this happen. The elders are planning on getting your husband a second wife since you can't give them grandchildren." I felt air leave my body, my knees instantly felt weak, i found my way to the chair and sat down as my world crumbled

[01/20, 18:39] Ron: Insert 67

I drove out of their place super mad, betrayed at hurt, the state i was in i couldn't drive any further i stopped by the roadside rested my head on the steering wheel and wailed, why was everyone against me even my husband was acting up. I cried to God, because i knew he would never forsake, from crying to the Man above i just had faith that every will be okay. I remained in the same position that i was in still crying until someone knocked on my window, it was already getting dark, how long have i been crying. I rolled down the window seeing that it was Melisizwe after wiping away my tears.

"Open up" he said so i just opened up the door he made me stand up then pulled me into his embrace now that was home, he hugged me tightly i didn't have the strength to argue or do anything i just wailed in his arms. As i was buried in his chest i could sniff his cologne but something smelled offish, actually it was a

sweet scent definitely a female perfume. I quickly pushed him back he looked at me surprised. "Babe please stop pushing me away, we're in this together, remember?" He tried to hold again but i slapped his hands off me

"You could've done the most decent thing that cheaters like yourself do, change into something that doesn't have her perfume" he looked at me like i was crazy or something or was i?

I quickly got inside and drove off leaving him standing there. When i got home the kids were watching tv i greeted and walked past to the stairs.

"Mommy there's a parents meeting tomorrow evening" she yelled out since i was already half way the stairs. So i yelled back

"Thanks for reminding me sweetie" i had received an email from her school about the meeting and with everything that has been

going on around here i had forgotten about it. I got to my room and closed the door went to the bathroom just to freshen up and changed into my pyjamas, i washed my face applied my face cream, i looked fresh but my eyes were blood red but i had to face the kids, our living situation was getting worse and we were neglecting them. I joined them on the couch i sat in between them with my legs crossed and a cushion on my lap. We watched tv with Segos head now on top of the cushion. Yonda kept looking at me like he wanted to say something but chose not to so he just rested his head on my shoulder we watched tv in silence. Moments later their father walked in his eyes met mine as he walked further inside, he sat on the other couch after greeting Segos jumped to him so we sat there awkwardly with the tv playing no word said i guess the kids sensed the tension between the two of us. After tv time i went upstairs to tuck Segos in. I joined her in bed

cuddled her up, just chatting until she fell asleep, she took things off my mind with her school stories. I dread on going to my room so i just slept next to her fearing losing her, the door cracked a little i instantly closed my eyes just to avoid him, i wanted no sorries from him he called out for me a few times but i remained silent. I heard his foot steps then him hovering, he huffed then walked out. I sighed and opened my eyes, how did we end up here? Did we stand a chance like seriously though was there a chance that our marriage will survive.

My phone alarm rang i switched it off and got up then out of Segos room to mine, i found him on his PC working with papers all over our bed, i walked past him to the bathroom. I peed, washed my hands then brushed my teeth. I took of my pyjamas then got inside the shower, i applied my shower gel as the water hit my skin, the shower door opened he got inside all naked, i drolled for a second i'm allowed to okay. I

continued with what i was initially doing, his arms circled me from behind i held my breath in since his touch sent sensations all over my body, he turned me around with his body pressed on mine that alone made my body submit to him his lips found their way to my neck his hand lifting up one of my legs but i just couldn't not today,

"Melisizwe no" that came out as a moan he stopped sucking my neck and looked

"Please i need this i need you, i need to be this close to you at least" his hand was working my palace and already i was giving in, i won't lie i needed him too, i needed to be in another world for a couple of minutes maybe hours but my body needed him even though it may cloud my judgement on what was really happening between the two of us. I moaned once again as he worked my palace, i found myself responding to his every touch, to his every kiss. I climaxed a couple of times before he finally

offloaded inside me. He held me so tightly, as we were trying to check our breath, we remained like that for a while, no words exchanged just us in each other's embrace, we were one. I had no intentions of ruining the moment, everything negative in our lives had just been blocked but it surely wasn't over.

"We need to talk" I was now getting dressed for work nothing formal just a nice dress casual flowery flowing dress since it was a Friday with sandals.

"Yes we do" I agreed

"After work somewhere private?" He asked I nodded "I'll send you the details okay?" I nodded he then kissed my forehead

"Oh make it after the parents meeting"

"Oh that!... I love you I really do, we'll get through everything together okay?" I just nodded

"You will drop off the kids right?" He nodded and

i walked out with my hand bag, i bid the kids goodbye as they were having their breakfast and i left. I had a slow day at work, going through my files, lunch time came, i had to meet up with Karabo the last person on this earth that i wanted to see, we were meeting at my work place so when Pasi called me notifying me that my guest was i around i told her to escort her to one of our boardrooms. When i reached down stairs she had a bottle of water in front of her, i greeted after making sure that i carefully inhaled the scent of her perfume and to my surprise it was nothing like the one Melisizwe had, was there someone else or she just used different perfumes? I sat opposite her and waited on her but she kept quiet.

"Why are you here? To threaten me? To tell me that she isn't mine neither is her dad, to tell me to make my own? To take her away from me?" I asked in the most calm way with my head leaning on the chair

"I am not back to take away Lesego from you nor to use her to get to Sizwe" she paused "Over the past years i realized that i was bitter, inconsiderate selfish even. I am no mother like you i don't think i'll ever amount to your level anyways. I saw the pictures, videos that Si, Melisizwe posted on facebook, instagram it tore my heart but made me happy that she was with someone who loved her unconditionally. Please Lilitha i know i don't deserve any of your kindness or favour but i'd like to meet her" she was looking at me with teary eyes

"Why now? Why aren't you talking to Melisizwe about this you know Seggo is his child his everything right? And tell me how do you explain to a 7 year old child that you are not their mother?"

"Melisizwe hates me, he hates me for trying to break you guys up that's why i never made contact after i left, that i stopped using Lesego to get his attention because i had to accept that

he loved you and not me besides that i thought it would be okay if i spoke to you as the person who raised her...I don't want to confuse her as of yet but i'd like to meet her maybe as a distant aunt i don't know it's your call and i won't be around i just came back for a couple of months then i'll leave then come back every now and again, i'll even sign a contract if i have to" i chuckled

"Wow you had this all figured out right?"

[01/20, 18:39] Ron: Insert 69

#MELISIZWE

Finding out that my wife couldn't have children really hit me hard but as the man of the house I had to stay strong for her, comfort her and constantly be there for her. She needed reassurance from me, having her doubt me hurt but I understood it was only natural. I always had imagined my baby girls resembling her, having her gorgeous big bold eyes besides her

beauty just her qualities as a woman she was strong and certainly loving but that dream was crushed in a second but that didn't make love her any less. It hurt seeing her hurt what hurt the most is that I couldn't hurt with her, I had to live up to sentiments that men don't cry, I had to suppress my feelings, my hurt. I was hurt shattered, broken, devastated crushed, seeing Lilitha crying day and night made it worse I never wanted to see her hurt, crying but it seems like our marriage our life together was meant to be hard and mostly for her and I hated that, I hated seeing her cry but that's what she did most of the time and mostly it was because of me which of course wasn't deliberate.

On the day that I didn't sleep home, I was at work catching up since I have been away for a really long time I received a call from my dad I answered knowing very well that my dad never calls unless it's something important. We exchanged greetings from his tone I knew

something up but I let him be making small talk about the weather actually anything that he could think of.

“Why didn’t you tell the family about your wife?” he asked I actually had no clue what he was on about.

“What about my wife?” I asked confused

“That she is barren?” my heart started pounding hard, how on earth he find out, this was just between Lilly and I oh well my brother technically his wife but they wouldn’t do that now would they?

“Because it has nothing to do with the family, it’s none of their damn business” I replied resting my head on my chair.

“Watch your tone Melisizwe?” he warned

“But it’s the truth dad, it has nothing to do with everyone this is between my wife and I” I defended I actually believed that it was none of

anyone's business.

"Then you feel like a man, let's see how much of a man are you when you deal with two wives"

"What?" I asked thinking that my ears were deceiving me

"You heard me loud and clear, the family has decided you will take a second wife to bear you children"

"Dad what are you talking about, I have children Yonda and Segoo or have you forgotten them?"

"Yes out of a wedlock"

"What difference does it make? I have children and I won't be taking no second wife I won't do that"

"You will Melisizwe and that's final" he barked

"NO! dad you won't decide for me, I won't do that to Lilitha. You don't get to decide for me anymore" I was now getting angry

“We’ll see about that” he said then hung up before I could respond I banged the desk in anger, I hated being controlled this was too much now, I did what they asked me to do which is marry Lilitha and of course I don’t regret having her in my life, I actually am very much grateful for having her in my life because she loves genuinely, effortlessly and unconditionally. She even loved my children and raised them for me with me now tell me if that isn’t a God sent? How could they possibly ask me to ditch Lilitha the moment she needed me the most after all she has done for me now tell me which women could’ve raised my children and treated them like they were her own kids. I tried working but I was getting frustrated about what my father told me so I stood up and walked out with my phone and blazer left my desk as it was. I drove to Fashion Society bar in Houghton I needed to chill, to get something to calm me down something

definitely strong. I made my way to the bar and ordered 6 Zappa Shooters, I downed in one then another but that was nothing I needed vodka so I ordered the whole bottle of Cîroc. After a while of drinking with the bartender telling me slow I could feel myself getting tipsy and it was already getting late I texted Lilitha that I won't be home for dinner because business meeting. I stood up after paying and walked out. I drove around then headed to Lunga's house after of course buying drinks on the way. When I got there he was on his way to bed but let me in after discovering on his own that I was chemically off balance. All I remember was me dreading to go back home because I couldn't face Lilitha knowing what my family was planning of course I was against it but still. I spent the rest of the evening in Lunga's study just talking and having drinks till I passed out. Lunga woke me up in the morning telling me to go face my wife or hell will break loose and of

course it was too late because she was mad at me but nothing can be fixed right? I had to let her go because I was hangover so I couldn't really get in an argument with her more especially in front of the kids. I walked in then up the stairs, took a quick shower then got dressed in my already ironed white shirt then looked for a suit to wear settling for my royal blue suit and brown shoes. I fixed myself up in front of the mirror and walked out. I made myself a smoother after greeting Ma Sophie who looked at me like I was crazy or something she actually wanted to say something but I avoided her and drank my smoothie then dashed out. First thing I did was to get our receptionist to get Lilitha white lilies and a box of chocolates, and as efficient as she is she sent them to her firm. I tried calling her but it rang unanswered then it dawned on me that I really messed up. She needed me, she lives in fear she is scared and what did I do I go sleep

out without considering all of that. The day slowly dragged, I tried calling her a numerous times but my wife thick headed sometimes is annoying okay, she acts on impulse believes the first thing her brain tells her without listening which is really childish.

I decided to go home since I couldn't get much work done when I got there I went to my room seconds after resting my chatter box came in but I was seriously not in the mood she greeted so to avoid further engagement with her I kept quiet I know that was wrong but when she starts talking she doesn't stop. So she walked out disappointed. I laid on my back and thought about how cruel my family is. How they could ask me to do such to a person who has been so good to me, what on earth did she do to them that they despise her like this. Moments later my bedroom door opened, Lilitha entered looking all beautiful even though she was still mad. I watched her moving around our room

not saying a word to me but I had to apologise sort things out with her, seeing that she was reaching the door I jumped over the bed to the door blocking with my hand so she turned around. What was supposed to be us talking turned into an argument about Karabo whom I had no idea was back, worst off all she was accusing me of cheating on her, that broke me yes I may have given her reason to believe that by not sleeping at home but she should know better. I won't lie it hurt being accused with such it showed how little she thinks of me, that she doesn't trust me and from experience a relationship without is doomed, as much as she was wrong so was I. I took out my frustrations on her, I lashed out on her because she had triggered stuff in me that I couldn't hold back, I guilt tripped her which was wrong yes that's how I felt that she was being selfish thinking that I didn't feel her pain. I drove around just trying to calm myself down and ended up

booking myself a hotel room just to be away from home. I ordered room service, had my dinner then had drinks before sleeping.

The following day I went back home and she was already gone with the kids so I did my hygienic process then went to work. My colleagues and I had a meeting in Sandton so after our meeting we decided on grabbing something to eat by new café, we got a table by the entrance. Chatting and laughing at Joe's stupid jokes without paying attention to anything or anyone I felt like someone was staring at me so I looked up and my eyes landed on her, I won't lie my day became brighter then I remembered that she messed up so I just frowned she looked away I guess I kind scared her I don't know.

I came back to my sense that what we were doing wasn't helping at all, instead we were drifting apart like two strangers living in the same room, no touching talking kissing or

worse love making. Lilitha had this stinking attitude towards me I guess she truly believed that I was cheating on her. I tired talking to her but she blew me off telling me to “go figure” now that wasn’t my wife at all, yes she gates angry but she listens when I talk to her but this time she wasn’t letting go of her anger. So I resorted to trying to use sex to get to her, after loads of moaning and groaning she got even angrier I felt defeated.

Later that day I received a call from Lunga telling me that Lilitha went to his house livid smacked the daylights out of his wife if why he didn’t know. So I drove to Lunga’s house when I got there Milani was still crying with the side of her face green. “Lilitha did this?” I asked shocked this wasn’t my wife doing she was never a violent person I mean she didn’t believe in corporal punishment with the kids and now she goes and does something like this something was up or was our situation at home

turning her into something else? She nodded
“Why?” I asked I know my wife pretty well so
there must be a pretty damn good reason for
her actions.

“I don’t know she just came in here accusing
me for the ruining her marriage”

“Stop lying Milani, just tell the truth I know
Lilitha very well she wouldn’t lay her hand on
you for no reason”

“So you calling my wife a liar now?”

“Lilitha would never do something like this
without a reason”

“Well like you’re defending your wife, I will
defend mine” I was slowly getting angry by now

“Milani just talk, tell us what you did to her” I
growled that she cringed

“Mfethu stop it okay, this is my wife and my
house” I just ignored him

“Milani”

“I told your mom that she was infertile, I guess she found out that I said it, I’m sorry I just” she said crying

“Whose mom?” I asked knowing very well that Nobantu wouldn’t do that

“Lunga’s mom, actually both of them”

“Damn you Milani, how could you?” I instantly walked out with Lunga yelling at her I drove out of their place after entering the code on their gate, I tried calling Lilitha trying to find her now it hit me that she knew all along, she knew that I kept something so big and life changing away from her, explains her attitude, oh God what did I do? From a distance I saw a car on the road side indicating as I drove near I could see it was her. I parked behind her car then got off. I run towards her and there she was with her head rested on the steering wheel. I found her in a state, I regretted being the cause of that, had I

been honest with her maybe she wouldn't have been like this. I brought her to my arms and to my surprise she let me a few seconds later she pushed me off, I tried bringing her closer to me but slapped my hands off her, okay. She started with the cheating accusations again, she was adamant that I had a female perfume on which was totally delusional. I wasn't cheating on her nor had I hugged a female during the day, I don't know how she managed to come to that conclusion. She drove off leaving me completely dumbstruck.

We had agreed on meeting up at the hotel the following evening after our morning love making sessions which of course I had to beg for. I passed by the Hilton to book us an executive suite asked them to set up my room, dinner for two candle light dinner and order our meal in advance, I then asked my receptionist to send off the access card with the room number to Lilly's firm and proceeded with the

day's work. I switched off my phone since I had a meeting to attend with the executives of our clients in the afternoon. After that meeting I drove straight to the Hilton, headed to my suite when I got there the room wasn't as I expected to so I called the reception about my requests, she told when that they were to deal with it right away, I took off my tie the jacket followed then my shirt and vest followed, I laid on my bed just thinking. I heard clicking sounds I then woke up thinking that it was room service but remembered that they knock before letting themselves in. then I thought Lilitha was already here so I walked to the other side of the room and to my shock Karabo was here, in a piece of lingerie and a robe in heels. I looked at her then anger build up in me.

“What the fuck are you doing here” I asked angry but with my lowest voice actually I was kind of defeated by her gesture

“Came to get what's mine” I chuckled

“What’s yours? Really? I was never yours Karabo never will I ever be?” she scoffed walking closer to me I moved back a little she stopped “How on earth did you know where I was? Are you following me?”

“your wife isn’t very discreet you know, reading her mail at reception for everyone to see, she’s actually quite naïve you know thinking that I’m here for Segoo she can dream on, I want it all and I’m not leaving until I get it” she said touching my chest in her most seductive voice and touch but none of that gave me a boner. I removed her hands off me thinking about how crazy she sounds right now.

“you seem so sure of yourselves” she nodded smiling “sorry to burst your bubble missy you aren’t getting none, not me not Segoo I’ll make sure of it and this time I’ll back my wife when she takes you to court” she giggled

“I’d love to see her try or you try”

“Don’t you dare test me Karabo?”

“Or what? You’re mine Sizwe just get that through your thick skull. Why can’t you see that I’m the only woman for you I mean she can’t even...?” Clicking sounds of shoes stopped her from talking, my wife stopped in the middle of the room, I wished the earth could swallow me up why didn’t I chuck Karabo out of here. She looked so beautiful, she was blank no emotion transpiring on her gorgeous face nothing. Lilitha was too calm for my liking, I expected her to throw a tantrum because she’s childish like that but I saw a different side to her, a more matured side of her when she asked Karabo to excuse us like she didn’t find her in a hotel room with her husband. when she told me that she was done, I didn’t believe her I actually didn’t want to believe her, it took me a few seconds to digest what she had said, how do fix something so broken and messed but I was going to let her go, not like this. I grabbed my

shirt and wore it walking out the door running to the elevators but I was too late already both of them were closing up, I called out for her but nothing, I checked the third elevator but it was in the upper floors, I took the stairs to the parking lot but I was too late, because I could hear her car tires scratch from the other side of the parking lot.

I went back up to get my stuff and checked out, I tried calling her phone, but it rang unanswered I drove back home trying to get hold of her, it eventually went to a voicemail. When reached home she wasn't there so I waited hoping and praying that she finds her way back home, that she comes back to me. I paced up and down waiting for her but nothing, I had a drink and waited still nothing. I must've passed out on the couch because someone shook me I instantly opened my thinking it was her only to find a wrinkled face looking at me, Ma Sophie. I groan and woke up she asked for a day off had some

sort of an emergency so I let her go, I walked up the stairs only to bump into Sego,

“Dad where’s nunuberry?” I stopped for a second thought about where she might be

“At a friend’s house” I lied

“But she doesn’t do sleepovers without you” she was right we had our time out together

“Sego what do you want” I asked diverting the questions about her mom’s where about.

“I wanted her to drive me to Cloe’s house in like 30 minutes, I tried calling her but her phone’s off”

“What for?”

“Well a lot of stuff, her mom’s taking us out for her birthday to a lot of places”

“Fine I’ll take you” she ran off, I huffed then went to my room, called her still nothing I took a quick shower then got dressed. Just as I walked out the door Yonda was about to knock

“Good thing you’re here, today’s my last game”
he played rugby in the first team

“Sorry I can’t I have stuff to do” I said walking
away

“But you promised, come on man I need you
there” I turned and faced him

“Yonda trust me I’d love to come and watch but
I have important stuff to attend to” he had teary
eyes but I walked off

“Well Berries she told us that nothing was more
important than us right now she’d choose us
over anything” he yelled as I reached the stairs, I
stopped now that was emotional blackmail and
I couldn’t exactly tell him what was happening
between the two of us so I was torn and I
couldn’t exactly fail her again with the kids. So I
drove Sego to her friends place then with Yonda
to his school. Even though I was there
physically mentally I wasn’t there, I was with
Lilitha.

We had something to eat before driving home, it was already after Lunch time. I got excited and nervous when I saw her car parked on the drive way. I walked inside but there was no sign of her, I went upstairs still nothing, I checked the bathroom there was still nothing for some reason my mind told me to check up the closet, I found most of her clothes gone, I opened the other side to find her travelling bags gone. This wasn't happening, I prayed hoping my eyes were deceiving me, I checked again but she was really gone. I went online to check if she had used her banking cards on any hotel actually anywhere but nothing. I searched the house to find anything that could lead me to her. I sat down on the floor thinking that I drove her away my reckless behaviour sent her away I broke my marriage. For the first time since forever I cried, my wife left me she was gone and I had no idea where she was.

Hope y'all are happy with that coz i'm not.

[01/20, 18:39] Ron: Insert 68

"I'm not that naive you know, you thought you could come here with that excuse of a story and think that i will believe you? I'm not moved by your crocodile tears Karabo walk out that door and never come back" her eyes widened "get out Karabo and stay the hell away from Lesego." she stood up taking her bag i could see that she was disappointed her story didn't add up actually it made no sense. She nodded then walked out i sighed then followed after her "i'll talk to Melisizwe" she stopped on her tracks then turned and looked at me

"I thought.." i cut her short

"Sego's happiness is a priority, knowing you know might save her from permanent damage in the future. I'm not promising anything but i'll talk to him" i walked away before she could say another word, yes i might not buy her story but it wasn't my decision to make i had to be

objective and maybe having her closer to me will have some sort of an impact on me. I reached the front desk, Pasi had a few messages for me and an envelope so I opened it up just chatting to her nothing serious it was a note from Melisizwe it had a hotel access card from the Hilton with a room number. I walked off to my office after that. I worked a little then at 15:30 I knocked off, taking everything that belonged to me. I drove home passing by a KFC drive through I wanted to buy myself some dunked wings and a box of MasterCard I ended up buying almost a bit of everything because of its smell it smelt great on my nostrils making my mouth water with saliva. Anyways I drove home having my dunked wings listening to the radio. I reached home, got out with my food leaving my hand bag behind, I got inside the house Ma Sophie was watching TV, I greeted leaving a share for her and the kids who were by the pool making noise. I went upstairs to get ready for

the meeting i took a quick shower then applied lotion on my body wore my matching underwear and looked for something to wear i settled for a pair of black tight fitting pants, dusty pink African print purp plum off shoulder top with a black heel. I styled my afro then tied it into a neat bun, applied make up then puffed my perfume after putting on my wrist watch and stud ear rings. I took my car keys and left. I texted Melisizwe to meet me at Sego's school before driving off. The meeting proceeded and there was no sign of Melisizwe but i paid no mind to it because it was a short meeting, they wanted parents to take part in their children's lives, Sego's class was to organise a fundraising function for a charity organization of their choice so that's why we were called in. After the meeting i drove to the Hilton, i actually was in high spirits meaning i was looking forward to seeing Melisizwe, to talk things through with him fix us and be okay once again.

I walked inside straight after parking my car, i made my way to the elevator and got inside i suddenly felt nervous i don't know why. I walked down the passage looking for our room number i finally reached it, i breathed before unlocking but it wasn't locked slightly opened so i just pushed the door in making my way in, i further walked into the lounge since it was an executive suite only to be met by Karabo in a robe untied underneath had lingerie and standing in front of a shirtless Melisizwe with just his pants i froze and stopped on my tracks, Melisizwe walked to me but i spoke before he could utter a word

"Karabo could you please excuse us" i said facing her, inside i was boiling with anger my heart tearing apart but i wasn't going to let her see that Melisizwe seemed shocked by my reaction probably thought i was going to throw a tantrum or two. She held her head up high folding her arms in front of her chest "GET OUT KARABO"he barked but that was all an act

because when i got inside they weren't yelling or barking they were talking like adults do God knows what. She looked at me then him before she stormed out banging the door

"I swear it's not what it looks like"

"Isn't it always" he remained silent i walked to the other side of the room

"She's playing you she doesn't want her back, she's back to break us up" he said walking over to me

"I know that and i don't care" some how being in his presence disgusted me "You know what? I'm done here" i said walking to the door but he held me by my waist

"Lilitha please we need to fix our marriage this fighting is draining" I turned around

"How do we fix something so broken and messed up? Right now there's nothing to fix. You have been acting up, lying hiding things

from me and now you're with your ex half naked in a hotel room that was meant for you and i. How messed up can this get? I'm done with this if you want a second wife then take one but know this i'm out of here i'm done compromising myself" with that said i rushed out of the room walking fast more like running. I heard him call out for me as the elevator closed as soon as it opened i ran out to my car i unlocked it then sped off. I ended up stopping at work , i didn't want to cry i just had no strength in me. I got out with my hand bag switching off my ringing cellphone i walked into the building with a crushed heart. It was awfully quiet just the security guards, My tears failed me as i reached the elevators just as i was about to press the button it opened only to be met by Sihle coming out of it. I tried hiding my face from him, i didn't want him to see me like that again but i was too late because i felt him hugging me , holding me tightly . I just cried

again it hurt so bad what hurt the most was letting go of my marriage of Melisizwe i loved him and i couldn't imagine my life without him, i didn't want to live without his love but he was hurting me he was lying, secretive, distant worst of all meeting up with his ex in a hotel room that was supposed to be our meeting point, how screwed up was that.

I pulled away from his embrace " this can't keep happening, i can't keep seeing you like this it has to stop Lily" I nodded and tried walking off but he held me by my hand " i didn't mean it like that, i just don't wanna see you hurting, come i'll take you home"

"No, it's fine i'm fine here thanks but you can go"

"I'm not leaving you here i'm taking you home with me and that's final" he said with so much authority that i nodded he took my hand and we walked out then went to his car. He silently drove us to Brynston i'm guessing that's where

he lived. He drove into this huge estate then parked in front of a house he got out and so did i, i wasn't really keen about this but i didn't want to be home actually it wasn't home. He locked the car then went to the front door he unlocked and led me inside. He showed me a room that i would be using for the night. He walked out and i sat on the bed thinking about everything how my life went from perfect to a heated mess. I was brought back to earth by his hands wiping away my tears whilst cupping my face.

"Everything will be okay you'll see" i nodded moving my face from his hands and asked him to excuse me i wanted to sleep. He offered me supper i thanked him but told him that i wasn't hungry i just wanted to sleep he understood and walked out then came back in with a t-shirt and boxers for me to sleep in. I thanked him then changed into them after he left. I cried myself to sleep looking at our life together through our pictures.

When i woke up in the morning i head a heavy headache, just as i stretched and yawned he walked in carrying a tray with food but it smelled awful like it had rotten eggs or something i instantly got nauseous so i stood up and ran towards the en suite bathroom and vomitted everything i had the previous day came out. I flushed after i was done i felt really weak but i had to pick myself up i got up and rinsed my mouth and sat on the closed toilet seat burying my face in my hands.

"Are you okay?" He asked i looked up and nodded "but it doesn't look like it"

"I'm fine i jut had too much junk yesterday" he nodded

"I suppose you won't be having breakfast?" I nodded again "wanna talk about it?" I shook my head "come on you will feel better after talking" i shook my head again

"Lets just say marriage isn't doing me good

right now" he nodded then walked over to me knelt in front of me holding on my knees

"If you want to talk, just know i'm here for you okay i mean if you need anything i'll be a phone call away okay?" I found myself admiring his eyes "God you're really beautiful" he commented now that went straight to the heart seconds later my lips were close to his then it hit me, i'm a married woman i just couldn't i backed out

"Could you please lend me your laptop" i said breaking the awkwardness that had crept in he nodded then stood up and walked out i followed after him to the room, i made the bed and opened up the windows to get rid of the rotten egg stink. I wanted to change back into my clothes but he budged in as i lifted up his t-shirt so i let it down

"Sorry i brought you this"

"Thanks" he placed it then walked out i sat on

the bed then went online, i booked a plain ticket to Cape Town one was available for a midday flight so i took it and paid for it using my credit card after that i sent an email to HR informing them about an emergency leave actually unpaid leave since i had no leave days available. I changed into my clothes then walked out with my stuff and Sihle's laptop he was in the living area. I cleared my throat and he looked up

"you're leaving?" He asked standing up i nodded

"Yea, i have to. Thanks by the way for everything, i really appreciate it, you but now i have to leave" he nodded taking his laptop and placing it on the coffee table

"With out taking a bath?"

"I take one at home"

"Okay" he took his car keys and led the way. He drove me to the office so i could get my car, we were both silent just listening to the radio. He parked behind it and i got out so did he

"Thanks once again for being a good friend, i've taken immediate unpaid leave don't know when i'll be back but i need to get out off this place"

"Where to?" He asked shocked

"Cape Town, taking up my sister's offer to visit"

"It will probably do you good, call me if you need me okay?" I nodded giving him a faint smile "do enjoy then" he said getting inside the car i unlocked mine and got inside he left and i drove the opposite direction.

When i reached home, i found the house empty no sign of Melisizwe or the kids and i figured it was Ma Sophie's weekend off. I quickly grabbed my traveling bags and started packing everything casual, underwear and shoes. I took a quick shower then wore my white sneakers, grey joggers and white oversized t-shirt taking my denim jacket with, let my hair loose then puffed my perfume i then packed my toiletries. I called an uber to get me then dragged my bags

down stairs. I locked the doors and left what i used to call home

Arriving in Cape Town i took an uber to City Bowl that' where she lived, we arrived after a while, in a few minutes i was outside her apartment i rang the intercom and she answered i told her i was at the entrance seconds, the gate opened up and already she was walking my way "oh my word i thought you were joking, i've always imagined this" she said hugging me.

[01/20, 18:39] Ron: Insert 70

"I'm so excited it actually feels like a dream. Why didn't you call me i could've picked you up?" She asked pulling away from the hug.

"You wouldn't be this surprised had i called right?"

"True, oh my where are my manners come legs go in i'm sure you're jet legged " she said dragging my bags to her apartment. We walked

in using the front door and i was met by this white guy seated on the couch with cushion over his lap i closed the door behind me feeling bad for intruding when i turned Amanda was smiling at me, i smiled back already he was by her side, he was hot i must say

"Uhm Lilly this is the guy i told you about Danny, Daniel Sternberg my boyfriend " i smiled handing my hand over to him for a shake "babe, this is my sister Busisiwe, Lilitha Jonathan we shook hands

"Pleased to finally meet you, i've heard quite alot about you" he said i just smiled i was actually awkward because when she told me she was seeing someone i presumed that he was black "thought i was black right?" He asked still looking my way i chuckled nodding he laughed

"Yes sorry for being awkward" i apologized

"I understand by the way i'm actually surprised

that you never knew that she was your sister because right now i feel like i'm seeing double but in different skin tones" i looked at Amanda then chuckled

"Ignorance maybe?" i commented

"Definitely"

"Babe can you please order us something to eat while i help Lilly settle in?"

"Sure, you fine with anything right Lilly" he asked looking my way

"Yea i'm good with anything but i wouldn't mind topping whatever we having with some dunked wings, alot of them" my mouth instantly watered at the thought of how heavenly they taste

"Ookay" he dragged that looking at me weirdly he kissed Amanda after taking out his car keys then walked out"

"Come this ways" she dragged my bags through

the passage to this nice clean bedroom, with the sea view it was amazing

"Nice place you got, amazing view you have"

"Well nothing compared to your house"

"What you talking, i'd have this over that huge house, i mean look at all of this you've done great" she smiled

"I try thanks...this is yours then" she meant the room

"I'm sorry for intruding"

"No it's fine i'm actually glad you finally decided to visit"

"I'm glad i did, think i'm going to like it here, waking up to this" i said walking over to the balcony, the room was breath taking an en suite with an amazing design the sea view just topped it. I inhaled the sea breeze just watching the waves from afar and with the sun setting it was perfect made me forget about my life a

little.

We packed my clothes into the closet just chatting about the basic stuff, we were quick to do that because four hands are better than two. I was curious to see the whole apartment and she let me it was a three bedroom apartment all three with ensuite a open space kitchen lounge area with the sea view also amazing i tell you. Danny came back with the food, sea food platters with my wings. We had our meal over a flowing conversation well until Danny chose to be awkward.

"I truly admire you, your strength" i looked at him not sure of what he was talking about he must've figured that out "forgiving your sister after all that's happened i mean that is very big of you not everyone can be that forgiving and you being here means that you have completely forgiven her and you trust her"

"How much does he know?" i asked looking at

Amanda

"Everything" she replied i nodded surprised

"Okay, well like you said she is my sister and she wasn't herself at the time" Amanda smile through her teary eyes so he brushed her back

"But still it takes a good heart to do all of that" i smiled we continued chatting until i excused myself i was tired and needed to get some sleep.

I went over to my room, took a quick shower then changed into my pyjamas then got in bed curled myself up then switched on my phone then it instantly flooded with voice messages from Melisizwe, text messages and missed calls from my mother in law. I listened to them, he was really worried but i couldn't careless he kept apologizing asking me to come back home or to call him. I switched it off before putting it on my bedside it was just after 3pm but i wanted to sleep.

2 weeks later on a Sunday

I woke up to a knock on my door, i yawned and summoned the person in, Amanda walked in with a tray in hand, i could already feel my insides turning, not again i thought to myself i jumped to the bathroom to puke after letting everything out, i flushed the toilet, rinsed my mouth then washed my face with cold water i have been having these puking episodes since i came here, some days i didn't but what i know is that i hated the rotten eggs Amanda made all the time. I walked to the other side but Amanda was still there with the eggs so i turned back, after throwing up i again she came in with a glass of water handing it to me "are you okay?" I nodded drinking it up

"Are you sure?" she asked concerned

"Yes, i will be if you take out your rotten eggs"

"What? There's nothing wrong with those eggs" she looked at me confused

"Well they smell like they are" she just smiled at me, i just didn't get why they couldn't tell that the eggs were rotten.

"fine i understand" she said that walking out leaving me with a question but totally ignoring it. I filled the bath tube with water putting in my fumes and bath salts just to relax. After getting inside Amanda got in telling me to get ready for church since i had promised to go with her. I laid in the tub for a while then bathed then got out, i dried myself then wrapped a towel around my body. I drained the water the cleaned the tub after doing so i applied my day face cream then applied lotion all over my body. I wore my underwear then looked for something to wear, i settled for a white lazy top and platform heel then my blue ripped jeans with a turn up at the bottom. I wore my jeans, the fitted me like a glove, actually they were getting smaller i made a mental note to sign up for a gym membership. I wore my top then shoes. I accessorize my

outfit puffed up my perfume after combing my hair and tying it up into a neat bun. I put on my boyfriend blazer just to look formal just a bit then walked out with my hand bag and phone which was always on flight mode. Walking into the lounge area a combination of rotten eggs, coffee olive oil filled my nostrils and in a second my insides turned again i rushed back to my room covering my mouth as i felt the vomit making it's way up, but when i let go nothing came out. I stood up and sat on the closed toilet seat already Amanda was inside with my bag

"Are you sure you're okay?" She asked really horrified i nodded "i could get Danny to check you up" He was a Doctor

"no i'm good it's probably bile, lets get going we gonna be late for church" i said standing up

"You're up for it?" I nodded walking out and she followed. On the way to church she kept looking

at me but said nothing. She found a parking space then parked by the entrance to the hall, as i unbuckled my belt she cleared her throat so i looked at her

"are you sure that you aren't pregnant, i mean Danny suspects that you are and you always found something wrong with the eggs off which there isn't and you're curvier than i know you, your constant cravings if not dunked wings, frozen yogurt or sea food. Eating all the time and also sleeping all the time" tears filled my eyes as she finished up her sentence but i blocked them i didn't want to cry .

"I'm not pregnant, i can never be pregnant because i'm infertile" with that said i walked out the car avoiding further questioning or pity from her. She followed and we both walked inside, we were ushered in to our seats, i haven't been to church in a while but it felt different being inside. As the praise and worship proceeded i could feel a glimpse of hope like my life were to

turn for the better. When the pastor delivered his sermon it confirmed my feeling, i was filled with hope that everything was going to be alright a glimpse of faith in him was renewed. After that visitors were introduced but i sank down on my chair avoiding to be seen as one and that worked in my favour. After church it was the meet and type of situation, "we didn't know you had a twin" commented Amanda's friends neither of us confirmed that we just laughed. It was actually great being there, we left for waterfront. Amanda was spoiling me we bought a few clothing items and yea i had gain because now i had to wear a size 36 for my pants which was totally devastating i ended up not buying any telling myself i will go on diet and exercise for them to fit me anyways we had our nails done i did something totally different from the usual hair wise, i put on a weave Malaysian bob hair with closure i looked smashing, Amanda had a long one. We bought

late lunch passing by walkaberry for frozen yogurt of course. I ate in the car because i was super hungry since i didn't have anything for breakfast.

My troubles were blocked okay, i won't lie and say it hasn't been a tough because it was so the time out we had made me forget a little. I missed my husband, missed my kids i actually missed home but going back was totally something i wasn't thinking about. Amanda still didnt know the reason for my visit i just didnt want to talk about it and avoided any topic about my husband. When we reached home, Danny's car was parked outside anyways we took our stuff with to the apartment, i got in first only to be met by his gorgeous eyes, his beard even thicker crossing his legs on the couch looking all sorts of hot our eyes locked neither of us blinked. I got all sorts of emotions surprised ,shocked to see him , i was happy he came but i instantly got angry at him actually

his presence kind of annoyed me, i could feel saliva forming a bubble in my mouth because of the nausea that had quickly taken over just out of nowhere that i dropped everything on the floor and ran off to throw up. My great meal gone, just like that down the drain. He held my hair as i got everything out, he helped me up then flushed the toilet, i walked to the sink completely disgusted by him i rinsed my mouth.

"I've been looking for you, don't know why it took me so long to figure out where you were" i walked out and he followed

"Apparently you've been doing alot of that, have you been to a doctor?" I kept quiet and took off my shoes "you look beautiful by the way, the hair suits you different but beautiful" my heart smiled what was wrong with me, one minute i hate him the next i don't know. I looked up at him after taking off my blazer because i was feeling extremely hot, big mistake i had to puke again he disgusted me i don't know why it felt

like he triggered something from the inside . I felt really weak and dizzy so he just scooped me up without saying a word

"Melisizwe put me down"i protested

"No, i won't i'm taking you to the hospital and that's final...i'm done putting up with your tantrums" with that said he walked out with me, i was slowly passing out but i could hear them talking as the car drove off with Danny checking my blood pressure also talking to me telling me to fight unconsciousness. He kept asking questions about my kids to keep me from falling asleep until we reached his hospital. On arrival he ordered nurses around after ordering Amanda and Melisizwe to keep talking to me. I felt a prick on my arm it hurt so much, that alone kept me awake...i could feel myself slowly regaining strength to fully open up my eyes with a clear head, in a few minutes i was completely up. So they wheeled me to a consultation room, Melisizwe helped to get on

top on the bed for examination since i still had the drip on. Danny squeezed gel on my tummy, it was extremely cold, i presumed he was checking my uterus for any after effects of removing my fibroids but how could he have known that. He focused on the monitor in complete silence the increase the device's sound the sound that came through brought tears into my eyes, it sounded like more than one heart beat. "Congratulations, you are 6 weeks pregnant with oh my God, a quad" my tears dropped from my eyes side ways , Melisizwe's hand was pressing hard on mine with tears glittering in his eyes. But how is it possible?

[01/20, 18:42] Ron: Insert 72

"Scott what are you talking about, Mrs Johnson has to terminate not Mrs Jonathan, these are her medical reports, patient with removed fibroids remember?" Stacey said paging through the file she had when they both came in

i breathed out of relief with tears already falling from my eyes. They exchanged files with Stacey shaking her head mumbling something "Oh excuse me, i'm really sorry for that Mrs Jonathan, old age is kicking in very unprofessional of me...Thanks Stacey" he read through my file whilst i impatiently waited for him to say something what happened a few seconds ago made me nervous he then looked up at me.

"Carrying a quadruplet automatically makes you high risk, with your uterus already scarred you're even higher risk i won't even mention your blood pressure being that high. You might, might not be able to carry full terms, it's a fifty fifty chance." I breathed , at least there is a chance "i'm actually amazed that you managed to conceive with scarrying like this but we will have to monitor you closely" he said looking over a 3D scan from the file." You're on the clear with blood sugar or any kidney related illnesses,

i can work with that just try to avoid anything that might stress you work anything and i'd advise you to rest all the time, have a great day Mrs Jonathan and i'm deeply sorry about the confusion" he sincerely apologized i nodded as he walked out. And Stacey remained behind

"I've prescribe some vitamins for you, you need to take them regularly to help with lining of your uterus and the growth of your embreyo's,we'll have to check you up every 5days for the first trimester then after that maybe 2weeks but it will depend. Healthy eating is advised and a bit of something sweet daily to keep your energy levels up, take short distance walks just to keep your blood flowing. Follow my orders and we'll do just fine. we spoke a little more about my condition she put my mind at ease when she told me about similar cases to mine that she's worked on, she even showed me pictures on her phone of those babies, totally adorable. We chatted a little before she remembered that she

was on duty, she signed me off discharging me
i was happy that i wasn't going to spend
another day in hospital. I thanked the heavens
for that, i couldn't be more happier that my
babies were fine but felt sorry for the other
patient though i wondered what was wrong with
her that she had to terminate her baby.

Moments still lost in my own thoughts
Melisizwe walked in with an overnight bag. He
pecked my lips and sat next to me "how are
you?" He asked circling my waist with his other
arm and making me lean on his shoulder

"I'm okay, they've discharged me"

"That's great, any news with your tests"

"I'm on the clear for now" i told him about what
had happened earlier on

"You must've been so scared sorry for not being
here" he kissed my head

"It's fine Stacey put my mind at ease" i stood up
and changed to my pyjamas because because

that's what Melisizwe had brought. Stacey came back in with my meds "please take care of her and bring her for check up every 5 days from now" she said before walking out. he packed my stuff then took my hand in his and led the way. We silently drove back to Amanda's place in a rental with just the music playing he kept stroking his little curly afro, he really was different but had this annoying face i chose not to look at him.

I made myself comfortable on my bed after opening up the curtains and the sliding door to the balcony i finally took my phone off flight mode, text messages and voice messages flooded in from work my parents Melisizwe, his mom, Sihle and from our house. I ignored everything and went online just reading up on quadruplets pregnancies, Melisizwe came in carrying two bowls , he handed me mine and to my disappointment it was a fruit salad i just glared at him annoyed

"what?" 'he asked sitting on the bed at the bottom

"With an annoying face like yours you go do something so annoying" he chuckled

"I love you more babe" i clicked my tongue he laughed. i ate my fruit silently

"On the night that i slept at Lunga's i had received a call from my dad telling about the second wife thing, i told him i wasn't going to do such" He went on and on about what had transpired between his dad and him, then Karabo. I believed him i mean he has never given me any reason not to, i mean he has been faithful and loyal. I was in tears because had i listened to him spoke to him things wouldn't have been so bad between the two of us. Even though there were people invading we had let them we welcomed them into our space, the gap we had opened they filled it up.

"Yes i won't lie and say i say i never found

another female attractive but i promise you this, i turned a blind eye on that because i am committed to you and only you, i would never cheat on you please believe me" i nodded wiping my tears away from my eyes

"I believe you i just don't believe how irrational i have become throwing unnecessary tantrums, feeling insecure all the time, emotional wreck i just felt like i was alone, i was suffocating"

"it has been a bumpy road but one that we had to walk together but we didnt we instead drifted apart, we shoul'n't have let that happen to us" i nodded in agreement we spoke for hours just trying to sort ourselves out, our marriage out like two adults not an adult and a child.

"How did you find me?" i was curious

" i called everyone you could possibly go to but none of them knew where you were. I had forgotten about your other sister until i came across a picture of her i then tracked her down,

worried that i might find you dead" i rolled my eyes

"And yet you're alive in her space, she isn't sick anymore she takes her meds all the time at some point you have to let go of what happened"

"I think i'm fine with it, i mean you've been with her for like what? Three weeks"

"So what now?" I finally asked

"We go back to Johannesburg, i file for sole custody of Segoo something i should've done when you wanted it to be done, i want Karabo out of our lives for good,i'm sorry for not backing you up back then now i realise that she will always be a threat to our marriage" four years back i would've jumped for joy but right now i don't know what i am feeling but one thing i knew for sure was that i don't want to go back to Johannesburg.

"I don't wanna go back" i whispered

"What why? Please babe lets just go back home, i need you our kids need you they miss you, i miss you please don't"

"I meant lets all move to this side get a house this side, a beach house at that, i just want to be with you guys in a different part of the country with our babies that's all." I explained, a smile crept on his face

"Not a bad idea, try out Amanda for an estate agent" i smiled looking at him

"You look handsome with the fully matured beared" he laughed

"So i'm not annoying anymore" i shook my head "hormones are playing with you darling " i giggled " i love you never doubt that " he said getting on top of me between my legs i haven't been with him in this position in a very long time, i longed for him. "I never doubted that, never in a million years hope you know that i love you too" he smiled at me with this intense yet

charming look his lips pressed on mine his hands caressing my body. I had forgotten how his touch felt on my skin, how he touched me like he was worshiping my body like it was something so precious, soon my pyjama top went off followed my bottoms then my underwear. We had our little reunion just a sweet slow love making session for hours, i whimpered as i felt my orgasm building up. It was orgasm after orgasm he worked my body the best way he knew how. I finally got of his embrace and took a shower whilst he went to get us food since i was hungry. I changed into my joggers and t-shirt it was already in the afternoon i just cleared up my room then i got hold of his cologne i puffed it up in the air then inhale it scent. I laughed as i got the results of that, it's really true my hormones were playing with me.

His phone rang, i found it on the floor next to our bed i answered after seeing that it was

Yonda

"Hello?"

"Mom" echoed his voice through my ears, Yonda has never called me mom like ever this was the first time and it soothed my heart to the core that i felt tears running down on my cheeks

"Mom where are you? are you okay? I know dads been lying to us but please come back home we miss you you know how impossible he get, mom please come back to us we need you i need you" he spoke really fast like he was excited to be talking to me "is that mommy i wanna talk to her" said Segoo from a distance. How i missed them.

[01/20, 18:42] Ron: Insert 73

I ended the call to face time them we spoke for a while promising them that we will be together soon, avoiding the "when" question Segoo even cried over the phone now that broke my heart

but i managed to calm her down. Melisizwe had came in during the phone call, so we had our cute moment pretty much our old selves

A few days later we were still in Cape Town with Melisizwe begging me to got back to Joburg but something was holding me back, like if i went back home something bad was going to happen. Of course i didn't tell him about that because he was going to think that i was paranoid, actually i was more especially after finding out that i was expecting i didn't want anything that would cost me the lives of my babies and that meant dealing with Joburg stress. Anyways i was house hunting, i had met with the estate agent so we were still looking, i was actually excited about the whole moving thing more especially house viewing it was awesome. Amanda was excited about the move, her and i had become closer than before she was actually happy, she and Melisizwe were comfortable around each other now none of the

"you tried to kill my wife" thing. Anyways i had seen Stacey for 1st check up after being discharged everything was still place blood pressure normal, the vitamins helped with the vomiting and nausea but i still hated the smell of an egg still found Melisizwe annoying at times but missed him when he was out of sight.

Amanda and i had just came back from the mall, the guys weren't around, my phone rang as we got inside the lounge i sat on the couch looking for it in my hand bag , it was our home phone so i picked it up taking off my shoes. It was Ma Sophie we exchanged greetings, i could tell from her tone that something was definitely wrong.

"You need to come back home" she said

"Is everything okay Ma, are the kids fine?"

"Yeb'nganiyam, Ma Shandu came here looking for you actually your husband"

"Ma Shandu?" I didn't know no Ma Shandu

"Yes, her daughter's name is Neo Mbatha, she's carrying your grandchild, Yonda planted his seed in her" Well i knew Neo only by name and this was shocking i didn't think they were sleeping together

"What?" I hissed shocked

"She wants to talk to you and your husband, she's livid"

"Oh my God, okay Ma Thank you for letting us know" i hung up defeated , how could he do such, his dad was sure going to murder him.

"Everything okay Lilly?" Asked Amanda sitting on the arm rest of the couch

"Kinda, just that my stepson chose to mess up looks like he dug up his own grave, impregnated a girl"

"What how old is he again?"

"His a baby himself now i have to play referee"i wasn't up for that, actually he was forcing me to

go back to Johannesburg. I dialed his number but it rang unanswered. I stood up and went to my room and changed into something comfortable trying to calm myself down. I went online to book two plane tickets for the first flight out the following morning, Saturday. I started packing our stuff, we had to sort out Yonda. I didn't know how on i earth was i going to break the news to his dad, i wasfreaking out like i was the one who impregnated someone's child

"Who are you talking to?" He asked startling me i didn't even realise that i was talking to myself "don't creep up on me" he held me from behind wrapping his arms around me

"what got you so worked up" he asked pecking my cheek

"Nothing" i replied

"Lets try again mommy, what is it that got you so upset" i sighed and turned around to face

him i cupped his face into my hands

"Promise me that you won't flip"

"I can't promise you that, you know if someone hurt you i have to retaliate"

"Nevermind then" i huffed turning around but he turned me my hands rested on his shoulders

"Okay i promise"i knew he didn't mean that

"For the sake of our unborn babies yea?"i had to use that, his newly found weakness

"I promise i won't flip for the sake of our unborn babies, now tell me who were you scolding when i came in and why are we leaving thought you wanted to stay?" He asked looking at straight in the eye like he was studying me i sighed

"Yonda, he uhm...he impregnated some girl he dated, apparently her mother's livid and was in our home earlier on so we have to sort that out yea, we're officially grandparents babe" i was

trying to be cheery about the situation as his grip on me tightened and his jaw also i knew he was getting angry because his look turned from concerned to an angry one which he hid with a blank one he let go off me but i pulled him back so he held me

"I am going to kill him"

"No, you won't actually you won't even lay a finger on him, for the good health of our babies remember i mean you don't want to stress me out right?" A smile curved on his lips

"Is this how we going to be? You using this against me" he said brushing my tiny bump, it was starting to be show just a little

"Is it working?" I asked trying to wiggle my eyebrows like he always does he laughed

"I swear they will be the end of me" I giggled "emotional blackmail ,can't i like sue you for that?" i shook my head giggling

"I'm your wife you're not allowed to sue me babe" he pecked my lips "on a serious note now his already messed up so we have to accept that and move on no beatings Melisizwe "he hissed "Melisizwe?"

"Okay i won't touch him, i promise" he let go of me and sat on the bed"what was he thinking, how much of an idiot is he? How could he be so careless? Couldn't he use a rubber?" He was actually panicking

" well he is his father's son now isn't he" i let my tongue loose a little he gave a death stare

"You know i love you right?" I nodded "But what you just said is so low, like way below the belt"

"I'm sorry"

"It's fine, let me help you with that" he said taking over

We landed in Johannesburg at dawn it was cold and raining, he told me to wait for him at the

departure/arrival lounge as he went to fetch his car from the parking. In a few minutes we were silently driving home lost in thoughts about the situation at hand i felt his other hand on my thigh i looked up at him then returned the faint smile he gave me. "Don't worry i won't kill him" i chuckled looking out the window. He parked on the drive way right in front of our front door and got off i could tell that he was frustrated and Yonda better not do anything to trigger his dad's temper. I took my hand bag and got off and ran into the house, before i even knocked Sejo had already opened still in her pyjamas she hugged me.

"I missed you so much"

"I missed you to baby but i'm back now" she took my bag and led me inside telling me about everything that's anything. Ma Sophie was making breakfast luckily no eggs i exchanged greetings with her, we chatted a little she was telling about the girl, Neo that she's in the other

room, her mom left her behind it seemed like she was chasing her out. I was getting cold since i was wearing a summer dress so i decided to go change into something warmer. I changed into my tracksuit then wore my ugg boots to keep warm then went over to Yonda's room but turned back when i heard his father giving him an earful, i wasn't about to listen to that if he wants to kill his son then so be it. I walked down the stairs, i could hear familiar voices but i thought my ears were deceiving me.

"What the hell are you doing in my house?" I asked as i reached the last step

"My friend please forgive me, i am really.." i cut her short

"Don't call me that Milani don't you dare call me that, you don't even know the meaning of that word you traitor! Now i asked you a question what the hell are doing in my house?" Tears were threatening her eyes

"Melisizwe asked me to come over" replied Lunga who was obviously embarrassed by his wife's doings

"He asked you and not her, I want you out of my house Milani!" I said folding my arms in front of my chest

"chomi please..."

"NOW MILANI!" I barked that she flinched Lunga handed her the car keys and she walked out crying but her tears did nothing to me i wasn't moved by them. She chose to be my enemy then she should live up to her choice.

[01/20, 18:42] Ron: Insert 74

"Hey, hey hey calm down , please"he said hugging me from behind, i was calm i just didn't want her in my house nor my presence she was going to mess me up

"I am calm" i turned around to face him "This is why i didn't want to come back, i didn't want to

deal with such not in my condition"

"Okay i understand now i'm sorry, let's sort this out then you go back okay? I nodded he pecked my lips then forehead

"For what it's worth Lilitha, i despise her for doing that to you, you did what any betrayed friend could've done" commented Lunga sitting down on the couch with what looks like last night's super, don't even know when he went out to get it.i nodded

"Let me know when the mother's here" i said looking over at Melisizwe

"Aren't you going to eat?"

"Nope, i'm still good for now, i just need to rest a little" i pecked his cheek then walked up to my room I covered myself with a throw Sego emerged from my door and asked to join me so we cuddled with her talking that i eventually fell asleep.

I woke up to a grumbling stomach i was seriously hungry so i got off my bed then freshened up then went downstairs to make myself something to eat. The guys are seated on the couch with Yonda talking about God knows what, i pass by to the kitchen and i couldn't find anything i like in the fridge but decide on making myself a sandwich. Yonda walks in with Neo they shyly greet me

"You messed up you know that? They nodded simultaneously

"I'm sorry" Yonda whispers standing next to me i poured myself a glass of juice and sat on the high chair

"I won't lie to you, you know i don't roll like that, i'm disappointed in you both of you...your main focus should've been your studies and not sex" they both looked down in embarrassment "now you might miss the chance of going to university or worse you could fail your matric

because you're stressed out as it is whilst you should be focusing on your final preparation for your exam" they remained silent Neo fiddling with her hands actually they were shaking then i felt bad for scolding them when she's in a state already.

"How far are you?" I asked looking at Neo who was wearing a hoodie

"15 weeks, Ma" she answered with a trembling voice

"What did your dad say?" I asked looking at Yonda

"That i should thank you for protecting me, again" Melisizwe though i chose to keep quiet and focused on my meal. Whilst they made something to eat a few minutes later the intercom rang, Yonda answered checking the time it was already 12. Horror was written on his face after letting the person in

"You're Aunt's here" okay i got confused

because i thought we were to deal with the mother. Anyways i went to the lounge at sat next to Melisizwe who kissed my head as we waited, Seconds later a lady probably in her late 40's if not 50's surfaced from the door with Lunga leading her, she sat down looking around.

"Are you the parents of the boy" she asked looking at us all she had an attitude already. Ma Sophie came in with a tray that had tea and biscuits and placed it on the coffe table pouring a cup for everyone else and walked off

"Yes Ma, is there a problem?" Replied Melisizwe sitting up

"No, i just thought you were older anyways who's who?" Okay

"Melisizwe Jonathan the father, my brother Yonda's uncle Lunga Jonathan and my wife Lilitha Jonathan" she nodded still analysing our living room i wondered what she was thinking about

"Nokuzola Mbatha, Ma Shandu Neo's aunt... now back to the matter at hand your son damaged my niece" she said after sipping on her tea

"We are very much aware of that Ma'Shandu and we are deeply sorry for that" apologized Melisizwe

"I don't want your sorries" shocking "but this will happen you are going to take her in she has no place in my house, send her back to school help her raise her child and oh you will pay the damages into my account, you will do right by my sister's child. Your son ruined her future, he impregnated her and now she has lost her scholarship, dragged our family name through the mud now i have nothing to show for after all my hardwork raising her and for what? your good for nothing trust fund dickhead" i gasped in shock, she had a nerve

"With all due respect Ma'Shandu could you stop

with the finger pointing the name calling, both Neo and Yonda are adults and they are both at fault" i said annoyed by the fact that she was trashing our son.

"You have no place in this meeting girly wee"
okay i kept my mouth shut

"Like you have no place in it too, where are her uncles, her father? You won't insult our child in his own home" Defended Melisizwe

"Neo has only me, i raised her and i say what goes in her life anything that concerns her i'm the to go person so you don't get to tell me that it's not my place to be here, i won't be bullied by you rich people"

"Ma'Shandu khuzeka njalo, akusiyona indlela yokwenza izinto le, khuluma neyngane kahle ubatshela ukuthi unenkinga kuphele nje lapho"
intervened Ma Sophie i didn't even know that she was listening better yet sitting in because she was seated on a chair that was part of our

deco by the stairs behind us. Ma'Shandu shifted a little looking down then looked our way

"Ngiyaxolisa...I'm a domestic worker i won't be able to raise one more child and take Neo back to that expensive school of hers. A scholarship from church was paying for her until they tested her and found out that she is pregnant so they dropped her. I live on a basic salary with seven kids depending on it, two of them are my late's sisters children Neo and her sibling then five are mine. I won't be able to raise another baby, babies are expensive. You have to understand this, Neo is the eldest and she was my only hope, she was supposed to become something in this life not a teen mom" tears welled up in her eyes we all looked at each other, i was amazed by her sudden emotional breakdown."you have to take her and your grandchild in, help her make something of herself please"

"If we take her in we will be condoning what

they did, we will be allowing them to cohabit under our own roof, do you understand how messed up that is not just culturally these are just kids we can't do that to them. We will support our grandchild and it ends there" Lunga intervened

"Please i am begging you, the place we now live in isn't for raising a new born baby i want what's best for the baby already she's struggling with the situation at home." Melisizwe and i looked at each other so i just agreed nodding to Melisizwe, yes she might have given us an attitude ordered us around but Neo was carrying a part of our family.

"It's not like you have given us a choice...and how much do you want for damages? Be reasonable? Asked an annoyed Melisizwe. A smile curved on her lips which she instantly tried to hide, such a gold digger i thought to myself. She named her price which she was forced to bring it down because she was just

unreasonable and they agreed on R15000, Melisizwe instantly transferred it into her account and made her sign something that looked like a contract that i had to draw up nothing hectic it just stated the amount paid for what. Melisizwe didn't trust her so did i and i was glad when he suggested the contract. Melisizwe and Lunga drove her back home since Neo asked for some of her stuff, they actually confirmed that she lived in a backroom shack in Alex and it wasn't in a good condition. We laid a few ground rules so we lived in peace, like sleeping in different rooms respecting our home and one another.

On a Monday morning after Melisizwe had left with the kids, i went to take a quick shower, i had to hand in my resignation. I looked for something formal to wear and settled for an olive dress, nude blazer and pump heel with a matching bag. I fixed up my weave, make-up , put on my accessories and puffed up my

perfume before walking out. I drove to my work place nervous about what i was about to do, i have never dreamt of being a stay at home mom, technically a house wife but it was happening i was doing it for my unborn babies. Incouldn't believe how marriage and having kids could just change everything, from the way you view life and decisions you make the sacrifices you make some outrageous but worth it. I parked outside our building and took my stuff with and got off after taking a breather , locked my car and walked in.

"If taking a break from work gives one such glow then sure i'm taking one right now" commented Pasi as i walked closer to her desk i giggled

" Hey Pasi how are you" i greeted

"You look so beautiful, you back for work" i shook my head

"Nope, i'm here to see the boss is he in?"

"Unfortunately nope, on leave"

"Bleh,the other boss?"

"She's in court the whole day but Mr Yoko is in"

"Sure, let me get to it then." I knocked on his slightly opened door before walking in and closing the door behind me he looked up and a smile shot up from his face

"Lilitha, Hi" he said coming over to my side and gave me a hug. "And so you disappeared on me" i pulled away from the hug and sat down whilst he leaned on his desk facing me

"Yea i needed to clear my head a little"

"It shows you look beautiful"

"Thank you, and thank you for being a friend when i needed one i really appreciate it"

"No sweat, so you back?"

"Nope actually i came back to hand the bosses this but they not here" i said handing him an

envelope which he immediately opened and started reading

"why are you doing this?" He asked raising a brow

" for health reasons"i replied

"Are you sure it has nothing to do with you know"

"With what?"

"Marriage not doing you good and stuff" i chuckled and shook my head didn't he know that couples fight and make up

"Are you sure about this, i mean this is a career suicide you were coming out so great, no pun intended" i chuckled at the thought of from being professional to sexual. I shook my head again

"Nothing we can't do to convince you otherwise?" He placed the letter on his desk and held my hand which felt really

uncomfortable so i pulled it away

"No, actually we are moving to the Cape but the real reasons for that are my health issues" he looked at me disappointed

"Nothing dreadful i hope" i shook my head

"Are you ever going to tell me what your husband did that made you cry?" I chuckled again

"You do know that married people fight all the time right"

"But there's always someone who can treat you better, love you better and sex you better, you know that right?" I looked him and hoped that he wasn't talking about himself

"No matter what had happened between my husband and i, i wouldn't trade him for anything nor anyone, i love him he loves me and makes me happy. Yes we fight but his still my husband"

"Just making sure you aren't settling for less than what you actually deserve...so no chance of you being with someone else" i shook my head and stood up getting ready to leave he held my hand "so what do i do with the feelings i have for you" my eyes popped out quickly removing my hand from his "it's actually more than feelings, i love you Lilitha, loved you from back in the day when i worked on your case with your sister, i still do and seeing you unhappy like that broke my heart all i need is a chance to make you happy"

"I'm a married woman Sihle i... " he cut me short

"Don't give me that Lilitha, you and i shared a moment before you left i know you felt it too"

"What were you expecting Sihle, for an emotional wreck of a woman to have clear thoughts? I was vulnerable and you had to be a perfect guy before me it was bound to be like that. That was me longing for my husband's

affection unfortunately he wasn't there. That was misdirected okay, forget it ever happened"

"So you feel nothing for me?"

"I feel nothing for you, like i said i love my husband...goodbye" i walked to the door leaving disappointed and probably hurt

"Wish i kissed you when i had the chance"

"Goodbye Sihle" i opened the door then walked out.

[01/20, 18:42] Ron: Insert 75

THANK YOU Thato R Ramaoka FOR the data

I couldn't believe Sihle, how could he hit on me knowing very well that i am married goes to show that he doesn't respect me, not even a little. I walked to my office or used to be office to get my stuff before i leave. I passed by the storeroom to get a free box for my stuff, i packed everything in there, my books Photo frames, my office cup you name it. I struggled

picking up the box so i called security to help me with it. I said my goodbyes to a few people that i bumped into and Pasi. I got inside my car and drove home, whilst on the way a call came through the bluetooth i answered it was my gay estate agent.

"Mrs J" he said in his cheerful high squeaky voice

"Please tell me you have great news for me Jerome"

"You know me, i have only the best"

"I'm listening"

"Found the perfect home for you guys as per your expectations a new building , beautiful lawn perfect view of the table mountain, when can you view it?"

"I'm out of town right now, certainly don't know when"

"We could make a plan, i'll do an online live

viewing for you"

"Is that really possible?"

"I'll send you the details later on, later" and just like that he hung up. I parked outside our home and went inside with my hand bag i made myself something to eat.

Later on Melisizwe and i viewed the house online and i must say i fell in love with it instantly, i was crazy about it, dream house to be precise. We made an offer after viewing the whole house. We decided it was time to let everyone know about our moving plans, so we gathered in the living room after dinner.

"Lilitha and I decided to leave Johannesburg for Cape Town" i looked at everyone they seemed i don't know offish about the idea. "She will fly back in a few days then you guys will join her after your exam." They just glared at us like we were some what sick but he continued "Ma i know it's alot to ask but we would really

appreciate it for you to move with us but we will understand if you decide otherwise" he kept quiet and waited on everyone

"I would love to my child but old age is getting the better of me it's time to rest now, i have been planning on resigning and i have someone who can replace me, my sister's daughter Nokwanda, don't worry she is almost like me you can trust her" both Melisizwe and i looked at each other surprised, she never even hinted that she was leaving us.

"Just like that Ma?" I asked disappointed, hurt that she was leaving but she was getting older i guess she needed to rest.

"I wanted to inform you earlier but i couldn't with everything that has been going on" i nodded

"we understand ma we will talk before i leave" she gave me a faint smile

"Cape Town as in table mountain City with the

ocean and Robin island Cape town?" Asked
Sego playing with her hands i giggled looking at
her cuteness then wondered what happened to
her mom.

"I heard that we will be able to see the mountain
right from our living room" i said

"That's awesome, can't wait"

"Yonda?" Called out his dad

" i'll move only if i get the main bedroom with an
awesome view" we chuckled

"Dream on bud" said Melisizwe we laughed

"So what does the new house look like?" He
asked getting in between his dad and i which of
course turned into a cushion fight between the
two of them.

"Yonda go get my laptop" i said stopping their
foolishness. A minute later he was back, we
showed them pictures of the new house.

Following day i started packing my stuff

together with Melisizwe's with Ma Sophie's help
of course

"Congratulations" she said after closing a box
full of my shoes

"Ma?" I had forgotten about my slowly growing
bump

"On your pregnancy you deserve to be happy" i
smiled and hugged her

"Thank you Ma" we continued with the packing
some of the stuff i was going to sell then then
give some to her. Anyways by mid day i was
tired and hungry for the hundred time and i had
to pick up Segoo because she asked me to. So
Ma Sophie and i left we had lunch at Spur just
talking about her retirement, her kids supported
her financially and she was also getting her
pension fund from the government. She
thanked me for treating her with so much
respect over the years and making her feel like
she was part of the family. After having our

lunch we drove to Sego's school then McDonald's drive through for her and the kids and of course me. We drove home just chatting meeting Melisizwe by the entrance he let me drive in then followed. we all got out and made our way to the front door with his hand hooked in mine. The door wasn't locked so we budged in.

"WHAT THE FUCK IS GOING ON IN HERE?" Exclaimed Melisizwe I quickly closed Sego's eyes as Yonda and Neo were busy shagging on our couch, how disgusting? I felt the urge to vomit as the sex smell filled my nostrils even more disgusting the position we found them in, i quickly ran to one of the bathrooms downstairs to puke, before i could disappear down the passage i heard Melisizwe giving a hot slap. "How dare you? have you got no respect for us, isn't it enough that you impregnated her" he was yelling obviously hitting him because of the banging and Yonda

constantly asking for forgiveness.

[01/20, 18:42] Ron: Insert 76

I stood up and flushed then rinsed my mouth washing my face also. I walked out passing by the lounge Melisizwe still at it, Neo was just standing there crying she was fully dressed, Ma Sophie and Segoo weren't around anymore. I walked upstairs to avoid seeing them they were actually making me dizzy. I closed my door and laid on my bed thank heavens for the sound proof because it was silent. Yonda had asked for the beating, i wasn't going to intervene this time around, if his dad beats him to a pulp so be it and if he hates me for it do be it, he was disrespectful already he was walking on thin ice now he made things worse after i had tried to maintain the situation. I felt the bed deepening that's when i noticed that i had fallen asleep i opened my eyes to be met by Melisizwe's he smiled at me i smiled back wiping my face with my hands noticing that the lights were on.

"What time is it?" I asked yawning

"After 9" i slowly propped himself in between my legs rolled up my t-shirt and rested his head on my tummy

"I hope my son isn't dead"

"Unfortunately" i chuckled "i took him to Lunga's house he will stay with them until we move then we'll sort out our living situation that side" i nodded "and i must say how proud i am of you"

"Proud? What did i do?" I asked confused

"Of what you didn't do, for letting me discipline the brat of the house like i had initially planned to before you stopped me "

"He asked for it, now move i need to pee"

"No hold it in, i'm bonding with my babies"

"Melisizwe i'm going to pee myself" he laughed holding me down before letting me go

"Moron" i said walking into th3 bathroom he

laughed.

"Want me to get you your supper?" He slightly yelled

"Yes please" i yelled back doing my business. I wiped myself then flushed and changed into my pyjamas and walked to my bed. Moments later he came in with a tray and placed it on my lap I ate my supper with him watching me which was creepy.

"Stop staring" i said after swallowing

"I still can't get over your beauty" i blushed he chuckled "i hope my baby girls look like you"

"Who said they were girls?" He chuckled

"I'm hoping they are i mean i don't want another messed up mini me with Yonda you can tell that he is my son and i'm not talking about resemblance but the way he is with women" i laughed he glared at me

"What?"

"You find this funny?"

"How can i not? You just admitted to my statement "he is his father's son"" he chuckled taking away tray since i was done eating. He worked on my lips with his making me straddle him i coul feel jnr growing beneath my palace. I pulled away "i don't wanna have sex with you, not after seeing teenagers getting on"

"You're such a boner killer you know" he said annoyed i giggled

"I love you" i said in between my giggles he removed me from him and laid me on my side facing him, his arms circling my waist , his hands on my booty one of his leg in between mine

"And i love you arouser and boner killer" i giggled playing with his beard.

A few days i was still around after doing an online auction selling some of our stuff that we weren't taking along. Sego hadn't started with

her exams but her brother and his girlfriend had started. I'd see him when i'm dropping Neo off at school, he wasn't mad at me as i figured he would, i was his stepmom and that was reason enough for him to be mad but he wasn't instead remorseful, he apologized actually both of them. I gave them both an earful especially Neo.

Anyways, Seggo had asked us to take her to the ice rink in Northgate shopping center with her friends. We reached the ice rink and it was packed. After spending the afternoon there we had late lunch at spur with the other parents and their kids. We paid and walked out with Seggo abusing her dad, she was in his arms. We weren't paying attention to anything walking towards the entrance with Seggo moving from her dad's arms to mine but Melisizwe and shared her weight i'd hold her upper body the Melisizwe the lower or vice versa making her lie on her side like she was in bed. She couldn't stop laughing we reached the parking lot

playing around with her damn she was heavy. BAAM! BAAM! Two gun shots fired in our direction my eyes completely shut i opened them up when i heard a female voice scream and there she was with a gun in her hands, Karabo i looked around for Melisizwe and Segoo, my eyes landed on blood gushing out, i screamed noticing who got shot.

[01/20, 18:42] Ron: Insert 77

I kneeled next to her with Melisizwe already on the phone calling an ambulance, blood was gushing out of her right side on the chest. She looked life less but she was still breathing her eyes occassionally opening and closing calling out for me in pain and in a lower voice tears streaming down from her eyes to the sides of her face.

"Segoo baby don't talk okay, mommy loves you you will be fine just breath" i said trying to calm her down trying to stop her from bleeding even

though i was clueless

"Oh my God Lesego i am sorry..."i cut her short she was kneeling next to us she was also in tears shaking

"Move away from her just go karabo" i hated her i didn't want her next to her even though i knew she could help her but i couldn't i just didn't want her near Lesego not after this.

"Let me help her please"she was pressing hard on her wound i couldn't believe her how could she.

"Karabo move away just let go of my daughter" yelled Melisizwe. Already there were people around us

"I'm a doctor Sizwe let me help her please this wasn't supposed to be her please let me help my daughter"

"No you're a murder Karabo, move away from our daughter" he yelled again dragging her away

from Segoo arguing i did what she did pressing hard on the wound blocking the blood.

"Sizwe please i'm begging you i need to help her she's losing her life"

"That's what you wanted right? Just leave us alone i swear you're going to pay for this"

"Pay for what, this is all your fault hadn't you forced me to sign those damn custody papers, giving my child to her my life to her i we wouldn't be here" i was suprised by the custody stuff but i paid no mind to it or them i just focused on my daughter

"Are you serious right now? Don't blame me for your madness just leave us alone"they continued squabbling i just didn't care.

Soon the police and the ambulance arrived they moved me to the side and attended to her. I kept praying that nothing happens to her that she will pull through, Melisizwe was talking to the cops and they cuffed Karabo who kept

apologizing telling everyone that it wasn't supposed to be like this. They put Sego into the ambulance she already had an oxygen mask and drip. We rushed to the car and followed after them with Melisizwe getting frustrated calling his brother. I was frustrated too i couldn't believe that she wanted me to die in front of her child that she shot her child all because of a man. We reached the hospital and they took her away Lunga went in with her. I kept pacing up and down just praying until Melisizwe took me into his arms, i just wailed "how could she do this to her, how cruel is she, she's just a child she can't die" i cried still buried in his chest

"Baby calm down Sego's going to fine"he said stroking my back

"You don't know that, you don't know that there was so much blood just so much blood i failed her i couldn't protect her like i always promised her i would i'm a bad mother how i could i not

see that she was around how could i not sense that something bad was going to happen what does that make me, i failed her i failed our daughter this is all my fault" i was panicking getting hysterical. Her well being was priority to me was she going to pull through it felt like my fault.

"Baby please i need you to calm down okay you never failed Segoo you loved her when that witch couldn't you couldn't have foreseen this okay" i shook my head still buried into his chest "okay but i need to you to calm down okay, for the safety of Segoo's siblings for the sake of our babies just try to calm..." i screamed before he could finish that sentence as i felt a sharp pain on my abdominal

"baby what's wrong?" I screamed again as i felt another one he then yelled out for help soon they took me in Melisizwe explaining to them my condition, laying down on the bed trying to calm down but the pain was getting worse by

the second, one of the doctors i didn't even know him injected me. The pain subsides in a second, i suddenly felt numb slowly becoming unconscious.

[01/20, 18:42] Ron: Insert 78

I woke up to a beeping sound next to me musk on covering my nose and mouth in a complete different place, different from Morningside hospital the walls and everything else i looked around Melisizwe was sleeping uncomfortably on the chair next to my bed. I then recalled what had happened before falling asleep, my hand automatically landed on my tummy, it was still there. I removed my musk and called out for him.

"Babe, babe Melisizwe?" But nothing such a heavy sleeper, i tried to reach his hand that was on the bed he immediately woke up.

"Hey you're awake, how are you feeling?" He asked wiping his face with his hands

"How is Sego? And my babies?"

"They removed the bullets, she's going to fine she woke up last night asked for you but she's still weak" i nodded

"My babies?"

"They had to induce coma to numb any pain of course to prevent a miscarriage so they're fine for now next time we won't be as lucky, you need to stop stressing okay?" I nodded squeezing his hand

"i promise" he kissed my hand "can i go see her"

"I'll arrange it"

"Thanks...what day is it?" I asked really confused

"Wednesday, away from Joburg" now it made sense i felt like i was facing the other side of the room

"Where are we?"

"Cape Town, mom's here also yours, they're with Sego"

"well not anymore" said my mom walking in i smiled i hadn't seen her in a while "What is it with you and everyone else wanting to kill you?" She asked trying to hug me

"Bathi ngu Phunyuka bemphele" teased my mom in law we laughed also trying to give me a hug

"Lunga though" she laughed

"how are you feeling? Asked my mom

"I'm okay mom, how are you? When did you get here?"

"Just be glad we here....and congratulations on this" replied my mom in law brushing my tummy i giggled "so you don't say now huh? Either ways i'm happy for you can't wait to see the look on those bloody traitors you call in laws when they hear about this i am so going to

gloat" she said sitting down

"Ma don't, we decided to keep quiet about it until she gives birth so please don't"

"But you have to tell them so they can stop this nonsense about a second wife" she replied

"No let them be, but one thing i know for sure is that i'm not going back home anytime soon and whoever she is won't be my wife. I need to humiliate them with whoever they're negotiating with" explained Melisizwe

"Okay, i won't say a word but please be sure to let them know in my presence so i can laugh louder than i ever laughed i swear i'll be the last to laugh" we laughed this woman though. Stacey walked in with a nurse following her pushing a monitor.

"this is nice and cosy but i'd like to check out my patient or rather patients" i giggled as the parents bid me goodbye waking out

"So you missed an appointment then come back in an induced coma?"

"I'm sorry had stuff to do"

"But i told you to take it easy, i hope you aren't planning on flying back to Johannesburg" she switched off the machines and removed my drip

"Nota chance Stacey" replied Melisizwe smiling at me like he didn't beg me to go back

"Good then" she started checking out my BP and everything else then she did a scan again i was happy my kids were okay, heart beat strong everything in place. Again she scolded me for being reckless advising zero stress.

"I won't be discharging you anytime soon, i need you here so i can keep an eye on you" i huffed disappointed "you brought this to yourself so enjoy your time here, you should accept that it's your second home"i chuckled

"Can i go see my daughter now?"

"Yes you can she's so pretty by the way" she then looked the other way "please get her a wheelchair" the nurse walked out

After she left Melisizwe help me sit on the wheel chair and wheeled me to Sego's room, i could tell she was awake machines tubes connected on her i took her hand into mine she turned her head looking my way

"Hey baby" she gave me a faint smile "how are you feeling" i asked removing her musk a little

"It's sore, i'm in pain mommy" tears welled up in my eyes

"You going to be fine baby just hang in there okay"she nodded i put her musk back on but she used the other hand to remove it

"Daddy said you were sick, how are you"i smiled

"I'm fine now, we both going to be fine okay, now i'm going to get your doctor to give you

something for the pain" she nodded putting back her mask on. The nurses gave her something for the pain so the meds made her drowsy that she fell asleep. Melisizwe and i went back to my room Amanda and Danny were in there kissing i cleared my throat they giggled.

"Hey sis, Jerome said i must give you these" she handed me an envelope "how are you feeling? Your mother in law is so much fun by the way" i giggled thinking about the stuff she must be saying. The envelope had house documents that we had to sign in order to get it transferred to our names. We read it after our visitors had left and signed with Melisizwe making payment online.

"So are we taking up Ma Sophie on her offer?" He asked

"Nope, i don't think so"

"Why not?"

"Because i don't want someone younger in my

house she might cause problems for us, i need someone matured, older even"

"But i've got my eyes only on you, you know that"

'Didn't mean it like that either ways she might have her eyes on you and you might be blind to see it and fall into a trap" he chuckled

"Blind?"

"Yea, like very blind like blind enough not to see that junoir accountant wanted to rip your clothes off"

"Junior wait, Nomsa?"

"Oh boy she undressed you with her eyes, she looked at you like you're a piece of meat" he chuckled

"Ever heard of hyberbole? I giggled as he neared me kissing me

[01/20, 18:42] Ron: Insert 79

“My lower back is killing me” I said as he drove into our neighbourhood, the streets were quiet, it was already after 11pm we were on our way back from one of his work functions his transfer application was a success the only thing that kept him in Johannesburg was his property business, he would fly down there every now and again just to check up on things. We had rented out our old house, yes unreasonable people in Johannesburg rent homes for a huge amount of money which beats me as to why not buy a house using the rent fee either ways we were making money, Melisizwe’s idea.

Anyways I was 7 months pregnant, like heavily pregnant I looked like I was ready to give birth but no, I still had a 2 months before that. I was so excited we had everything ready for my babies’ arrival, I mean clothes and everything else even their nursery which Amanda helped in decorating it with neutral colours of course

asking for my approval of everything she said it was her gift to me paid for it. I ate a lot normally had my first meal of the day at 4am and my last at 12 midnight, craved a lot but tried to eat healthy at all times, avoided stress actually my life was stress less now. I had a few heart burn episodes but always avoided eating stuff that will trigger it. I was forever tired and lazy, the quads were heavy draining every bit of energy in me and on top of that I had to exercise, I would take long walks in the morning with Melisizwe before he went to work and sometimes in the afternoon. I had my check up's now every two weeks since Stacey presumed that I was off the high risk criteria but still.

Sego was fine not really her normal bubbly happy self, she had offish days where she would just snap at everyone and cried a lot. That got me worried, she wouldn't talk to me or anyone else for that matter so we had to take her for therapy which was helpful apparently it

was PTS. She was also repeating a grade because she couldn't go write her final exams because she was still in hospital and wasn't getting any better she had an infection right before they could discharge her so it was back to square one. She spent something close to eight weeks in hospital, getting different treatment she was on and off but eventually healed.

Yonda lived on campus, UCT to avoid his raging hormones and Neo lived with us but in the cottage so she could have her space and she had given birth to a baby girl Mivuyo, also studying at UCT. The cottage had three bedrooms so Nomzamo used the other room and the other room was Mivuyo's nurse. And yes we had hired Zamo only because she was also older than us, in her 40 total sweet heart like her aunt. Anyways Yonda had a room inside our house, we actually didn't like the idea of them living together like husband and wife in

our own home, and we felt like it was too much that is why we separated them but we knew Yonda wasn't one to live by our rules, either ways we tried.

"It must be those needle shoes you're wearing" I chuckled, I was wearing a sharp pencil heel, that's why he compared them with a needle and they were really high.

"Shoes and back? Couldn't you blame your semen inside of me?" he laughed focusing on the road

"So my babies are semen now" I giggled taking out my phone from my bag and surprisingly it was off.

"Why is my phone off?" I asked looking at him switching it on

"I don't know maybe you switched it off or something" it then notified me battery low, I completely forgot to charge it.

“Arg my pregnant brain, I swear your babies will be the end of me” he chuckled shaking his head

“You mean my semen right?” I laughed we made our way into our yard surprisingly the lights were still on and it was way past Segó’s bedtime actually everyone’s bedtime, on the drive way there was a metallic trailblazer from Chevrolet, I had no idea whose car was it and Lunga's Rang Rover

“Whose car is this?” I asked looking at my now frustrated husband

“Dad’s car” I sighed, I was never ready to see him, not after what he did.

“Maybe we should book ourselves into a hotel” he said reversing the car

“No, I’m tired I want to have a goodnight’s sleep in my own bed” he stopped

“Are you sure? I mean I don’t want anything that will get you upset”

“Either ways I will stress even if we choose not to spend the night here so” he nodded before driving forward and pulling up by the front door. He got off as I gathered my stuff before he came to my side, he opened up for me and took my hand to his helping me to get out of the car. We stood by the door with his hands rested on my bump and his babies kicking like crazy whilst kissing me, more like reassuring me of his love and everything else i pulled away looking at him deep in his gorgeous eyes he pecked the space in between my eyes the my lips. I removed his hands on my bump because i had turned into a soccer field and he chuckled normally I let him be but I was curious about his dad’s visit. He pecked my forehead "I love you okay" i nodded pecking his lips

“Promise me whatever happens in there that you won’t stress, actually that you won’t react” I just glared at him he was crazy asking me not to react. I walked away as he closed the car and

locked it walking behind me. The door opened before I we could unlock it and there was my mom in law, my favourite person from the Jonathan family. She opened her arms to me so I fell into her embrace, you know how awkward hugging a pregnant person is, yea that hug. And she whispered in my ear "it's time" I had no idea what she meant, my brain was really pregnant really slow and sometimes confused.

"Oh my baby you look so beautiful, how are grannies little rascals treating you in here" she said now brushing my bump with her loud self

"Sucking all the energy in me but I'm loving this, their kicks everything in this moment" I was now resting my hand over my bump just below my breasts with a smile on my face still by the door.

"Hello mama why are here?" he asked hugging her

"I came to get ready for the arrival of grandkids,

don't know about the others" Melisizwe and I looked at each other he then went inside leaving us by the door.

"But I'm only due in 2 months Ma"

"Don't be so sure about that, i took leave unpaid, leave actually considering resigning " she closed the door behind me before hooking her arm into mine "I like your dress, I'm sure your in laws will be impressed" she winked at me I giggled. I was in a white short body hugging dress, not really short but way too sexy for a pregnant person but my husband loved it so did I. It perfectly showed my bump then wore it with a nude stylish summer coat with a matching bag and gold pencil heel with my afro styled up nicely then make up.

Anyways we further walked in everyone's jaw dropped well besides my husband a lady seated next to one of Melisizwe's aunts whose head was hanging low like bowing down, the way a

new bride behaves. I guess my mom in law said nothing about the pregnancy because their eyes were focused on my bump. I looked around my father in law was with her two sisters, and his brother with the girl and the devil suitable companion Milani. I greeted still standing by Nobantu who had the world's biggest smirk on her face that gave me some sort of courage because I greeted them with so much respect all of them were stammering whilst responding to me but I couldn't get my eyes off the girl then it all came back to me what my mom in said when she hugged me, she's the girl, she's the one who is supposed to be my sister wife she's actually Melisizwe's second wife. I looked across the room to find Melisizwe's eyes on me he was standing next to Lunga, he seem frustrated worried scared even I don't know but everyone else was silent, like awkwardly I then looked at the girl who now had her head lifted up, she was beautiful. Dark skinned but really

beautiful, she looked younger than me probably my age when I got married I don't know what I was feeling at that moment numb maybe, what brought me back to earth was a liquid running through my legs Just like that my water broke.

"Ma, I'm about to give birth and it's too soon" I said whispering she looked at me like I was crazy probably because I wasn't feeling any pain or looked like I was in labour.

"My water just broke Ma" I still whispered by then Melisizwe was by my side

"I hope you have a baby bag ready" said my mom in law panicking

"It's in the car" replied Melisizwe

"I meant what I said, I am not taking a second wife but now I have to get you to the hospital" he said scooping me up and kissing my cheek

"It's too soon babe, I can't give birth right now" my voice seemed to have faded away because I

was still whispering. He was walking to the door with me, all he cared about was the second wife thing which was the least of my worries my babies were priority. He put me at the back of the car, his mom got inside next to me Lunga rushed in and took the front seat. Only then I started feeling pain when he started driving, he called Stacey. Lunga kept asking me questions about my contractions which I believed were still mild. As we were driving nearer to the hospital they were getting stronger that I couldn't hold back the screams. When we reached the hospital I was in so much pain more especially my lower back and abdominal, Stacey was already waiting for us in ER they rushed me in she checked my PB, natural birth was out of the question so they had to perform an emergency C-section in order to save my life and my babies'. She sedated me, I could hear people moving around and talking until it was lights out on me.

[01/20, 18:42] Ron: Insert 80

I woke up feeling all numb, with a clear head, I couldn't make out anything as to where I was or why I was there actually that was for a few seconds after waking up I was alone. I tried sitting up only to hurt my abdominal I almost cried I wanted to know where my babies were, were they fine, I wanted to see them meet them. I slowly sat up then slowly got off the bed trying not to hurt myself and wore my morning shoes that were neatly placed next to my bed just then Melisizwe came in he was still in his suit but not as neat as he was the previous night I could tell that our children were okay from the way he was, smiling he looked happy even his walk was a happy walk.

"Morning mommy" he said pecking my lips deepening the kiss I pulled away and smiled

"They are fine right?" I asked looking up at him

he was truly happy that alone confirmed it for me and it made my heart smile

“Tiny but more than fine my nunuberry, let me help you so you can meet them” he said

pushing a wheelchair that was in the room to where I was standing. He helped me sit, my lower body hurts like nobody’s business “Are you okay?” he asked pushing me out I nodded

“I will be, after meeting my babies” he chuckled

“Mom won’t let them out of her sight” I smiled

“I doubt I will too” we got into the nursery and I saw my mother in law seated on the last row next to the incubators we reached them they were so tiny in their diapers alone, sleeping with their hands making tiny fists, so pink and tiny, tears welled up in my eyes as I saw all four of them with name bands on their wrist that was my creation but sadly I couldn’t take any of them out as of yet since they were premature and their skin cells hadn’t fully developed, so I

just used the gloves in the incubators to touch them. I fell in love with them, this unconditional love nothing I have ever experienced in my life I cried this time because I was happy remembering all the hardships we've been through. I thanked the heavens for this I gift I wished for, when I said Amen I realised I wasn't praying alone both Melisizwe and my mother in laws were praying they finally said their Amen.

"God is great Lilitha, He has wiped your tears away congratulations my baby, two boys and two girls... can I name one?" she asked looking my way I looked up at Melisizwe waiting for his response and he nodded in agreement

"Yes please Ma"

"Licebo Lika Thixo" she said pointing at one of the quads, my baby boy "God's plan, I believe everything you went through, every heart-ache you have endured was God's plan if it wasn't we wouldn't be here today with His blessings, this

right here proves that He loves you and to show His greatness and that everything in Him has its own time.” A tear dropped from eyes thinking of all the pain, the name calling after Milani had given birth six yes back, yes it was by choice at the time only didn't know that something was wrong with me.

“I love it ma thank you” she squeezed my hand smiling through her own tears, it was just an emotional moment for all of us noticing Melisizwe's red eyes.

“Iminathi Inkosi” that was their dad with the second boy “God is with us throughout the storms, He has been with us and is always with us.” I smiled in agreement “and my baby girl Ziyafezwa, my wish has been granted of having to raise a baby girl that looked like you” he wiggled his eyebrows I laughed “Our wish, my wish, your wish of having your own baby, our very own baby has been granted and multiplied.”

“And I was thinkin...” I cut him short

“My turn now” he chuckled, mom laughed

“Liyema Iziwi Lenkosi, throughout all of this experience I have learnt that when God says something belongs to it is yours and no one can change that. What’s meant to be will be, His word is final. And also I believe that my pregnancy saved our marriage, it brought us together so Liyema ikhaya lethu”

“Licebo Iminathi Ziyafezwa Liyema Jonathan our bundle of joy from Christ the Lord” emphasized my mom in law

“But I’m not done with the naming” said Melisizwe making a puppy face we laughed

“no-one’s stopping you” I said

“Lulo Olwethu uThando Oluhle, respectively”

“I love them you done?”

“Nope, we have Rambo, Chuck, Boyka, and Jackie” we laughed

“Don’t you dare call my babies that” he laughed
“You meant our babies right?” he went down on
one knee in front of me I nodded he looked
deep into my eyes I knew when he looked at me
like that with so much love and yet looked
scared or rather nervous he was going to go all
deep on me “I love you and I love them our little
big family. Thank you for being a wonderful
woman in my life, putting up with my
nonsenses standing by my side when I didn’t
deserve that for loving me unconditionally
respecting me as the man in your life, for loving
my other two kids like they were yours entirely,
now my granddaughter and now for carrying my
other children it hasn’t been easy but you gave
it your all, protected them and finally they
popped out now I won’t have to put up with your
hormones and cravings” I giggled at that “ what
I’m trying to say is that I am grateful for having
you my life, I appreciate your unconditional love
and I would have it in another life and I would

choose you again. You love entirely, the warmth of your love is what keeps me going, what makes me to come back home without dragging my feet, it makes me look at other females like they don't not exist what I'm trying to say nunus is that I am content all because of your love and I'd like to do this not because my parent chose me for you but I'm doing this because I am choosing you and I would over and over again because I love you and I want you and only you in my life, will you me the happiest man on earth yet again and love me for the rest of our lives and be me wife again, Busisiwe Mlamli can you become Lilitha Jonathan once again? Will you marry me?" now that was so unexpected he even had a new diamond ring in his hand, I was dumbstruck but I loved this moment and I loved him I nodded a multiple time handing my hand to him

"Yes, yes I will marry you" I said wiping my tears with the other hand already the other people in

the room were clapping hands he took out my old ring and place the new one on my finger and smashed his lips on mine he finally pulled away with our foreheads clashed together

“I love you and I will fight for you, I will fight for us for our family and I need you to be strong right next to me. I promise you I won’t let my dad decide for me what to do and I won’t be marrying her. I want you and you alone, I promise just promise me you won’t give up on us” I nodded

“I promise and I love you too” I said already going for his lips.

Admin note, the story is coming to an end, I decided to cut short the insert because baby brother just got home so I’m busy catching up with him.

.

.Thank you Esther Nelisiwe Sibiya

[01/20, 18:45] Ron: Insert 81

It has been a week since my quad was born, they were all fine Melisizwe and I were more than happy even though we avoided the topic at hand his family and the new wife I just didn't want to burst the bubble we were in. He spent most of his days at the hospital and nights at the hotel he would just drop his mom off at home who actually brought us everything we needed at the hospital. Apparently their granddad had visited and at that time I was in my sleep since the kids kept me awake at night then sleep during the day when they were asleep, I was breast feeding by the way Stacey recommended that breast feeding since they were premature. Anyways I had already packed our stuff, happy that I was out of hospital but dreading on going back home because I knew I had to face the situation at hand, the birth of the quad meant nothing to my in-laws I presumed I mean I wouldn't back down either

after their effort to get their son a wife and since they were still around confirmed it for me that they weren't backing down not by a bit.

Melisizwe came in with his mom and Lunga they had to assist me with my nunuberries.

"Ready to go?" he asked walking to me.

"I don't want to go back there, can we move back to our old house" he chuckled then pulled me into his arms

"We'll be fine okay, I meant what I said" he assured me I nodded and he kissed my forehead. We headed out bumping into Stacey and Amanda we chatted a little with Stacey who was busy checking out her project (the quad).

"Dr Sternberg Thank you for everything you have done for my wife and I and goodbye" she smiled at us

"Well she made it easy by following instructions, please take care of my babies" she said walking

away and we also left with Amanda.

We arrived at the house and packed by the front door. Yonda came out and opened the door for me.

“Hey berries” he greeted pecking my cheek

“Where’s my baby?” I asked looking behind him

“Oh wow mommy, I just greeted you and all you thought about was chatterbox”

“I’m sorry, how are you?”

“Forgiven, the correct question should be ‘how are you coping in this mad house we call home’ when are they leaving?” I giggled

“That bad?” he didn’t quite get along with his grandparents because they criticized him like he wasn’t man enough because he grew up in the suburbs too girly for them so yea

“You have no idea”

“I’m sorry, you should’ve just stayed at res you

know”

“And get more criticism no thank you and who is the other lady, the one pretending to be owning this house?” he asked raising his eyebrow, a cat instantly caught my tongue I had no idea how I was going to explain that to him but what made me angry was the last part about owning the house, my house.

“You’re such a gossip come help me out here” called out his dad now he saved me, I got out with Liyema who was fast asleep and a cry baby. I walked to the front door then my chatterbox showed up, she looked like she had just woken up, I guess she took a midday nap she smiled at me walking my way.

“Hey baby” I greeted her as she tried to lower me to her level I guess to see the baby, she pecked her lips then mine, with Liyema rubbing her face with her fists.

“She’s cute just like me” I giggled

“Yes like her big sister, how are you?”

“Mommy, I hate her” I was shocked by this

“Who your sister?” she shook her head

“This other lady with aunt Mila she” she then went silent as one of her dad’s aunts made their way to us

“What did she do?” she just shook her head and walked away I guess I will have to talk to her in private. I greeted aunt Nomusa who peeked through the blanket and walked in greeting everyone else who was in the living and walked to the stairs. I reached the nursery already the other were in their baby cots, I gently placed Liyema in hers, his cologne filled the room seconds later he was behind me as I watched my babies in their sleep he wrapped his arms around my not so tiny waist and we silently stood like that until Amanda came in

“Sbari, your dad is calling for you, actually both of you” she said further walking in. she knew

what was happening she and I were close so I confided in her so did she. We both sighed because we knew why we were called.

“Protect my kids with your life Sbari don’t let any of these people come in here” she nodded, I could see that she pitied me because she gave me a faint smile and sat on the rocking chair. Melisiziwe took my hand into his as we walked down the passage to the stairs, everyone was gathered around the lounge Milani wasn’t around so I guessed was in the other rooms and the girl wasn’t around either, anyways we sat down on the free couch, my hand still locked in Melisizwe’s, he then made me rest my head on his shoulder squeezing my hand.

“Sne” called out one of our aunts everyone called her Dabsy with so much confidence I guess she loved the new girl. In a few seconds she showed up from the kitchen

“Dabsy” she responded wiping her hands with

table cloth

“What are you doing in there?”

“Just finished cooking lunch should I dish up for everyone?” she asked looking at Dabsy I scoffed thinking about what Yonda said when we came in everyone looked my way I just stared back.

“No sis, we are waiting for you come sit” she said directing her to a chair next to her I just shook my head so they were really adamant about the second wife thing even after I gave birth because I thought they were going to pack their belongings and leave my house

“uhm nyana naku lomtu sasigqibe ngaye” (son this is the person we decided on) said my father in law who was seated next to his annoyed wife “we named her Sinethemba, makoti this is your sister wife, Sinethemba this is the elder wife Lilitha and your husband Melisizwe” I scoffed again, I was angry, annoyed disgusted and hurt.

“I thought I made it clear to you and your crew that I won’t be taking a second wife nothing has changed from what I had said I am still not taking a second wife so I’d be very happy if you took her back from which ever whole you dug her from” responded my calm husband and that alone irritated me, I wanted him to them where to get off

“Ngathi uyalibala asithandisi wena apha” (you seem to have forgotten that you don’t have a choice) that was Dabsy Melisizwe chuckled, why was he so calm though

“Ngathi nawe uyilibala uba andithandisi nina apha, this is my house my life, I won’t let you decide for me you will take her to where ever you took her from, I have a wife right beside me and if anyone of you doesn’t like that you can all go jump off a cliff for all I care” he was now getting angry I could tell from his tone

“Melisizwe!” growled his dad

“No dad, I told you from the beginning that I won’t be taking a second wife, that I don’t want a second wife that Lilitha, the woman you chose for me remember her, the woman who stood by me and raised my kids for me was enough for me and still is. So take your garbage with and leave my house” he roared

“Heee, hay umdlisile, ayingo kwa mtshana kaloku lo” (what? She has bewitched him this isn’t my nephew) said Aunt Nomusa clapping her hands somewhat I kind of knew that was going to be the case, if a man love his wife dearly then she has bewitched him that’s the logical explanation us Xhosa’s have for genuine love

“What did you give our son huh? Umphekela ngamanze’penti?” (Do you cook for him using underwear water?) Dabsy added I was rather disappoint about this witchcraft thing

“Khanithule Nomusa” (be quiet Nomusa) that

was my dear father in law

“Dad with all due respect take everyone you came with and leave my house, I won’t have any of you disrespect my wife calling her names” he turned to “sne” “I don’t know what they promised you but know this I love my wife and I don’t want you go back home” with that said he took my hand and we left them amazed with a lot of bickering in the living room to our bedroom. The second he closed the door behind me he punched it, he was really angry and that scared me. He sat on the ottoman and buried his face into his hands, I joined him and tried wrapping my arms around his body just for him to know that I was there with him that I appreciated him that he stood up for me.

“I love you, no one else but you” he whispered, I was in his arms by then

“And I love you more” I responded with my now trembling voice.

[01/20, 18:45] Ron: Insert 82

Someone knocked as we were making out I pulled away and he summoned the person in, Lunga walked in with a grin on his face, he is such an idiot just like his brother.

“Sister Wife or shall I say elder wife” he said giggling a bit I shot him a death stare he stopped “too soon ne” I nodded if it were any other day I would’ve laughed because in the way he said it, it was amusing.

“Where’s your wife?” I asked curious about her whereabouts, I mean she is her husband’s man bag if you know what I mean

“I’m unmarried bra, like I have no wife” he said throwing himself on top of our bed, see his crazy who does that. But what caught my attention was his response so I was curious.

“What do you mean unmarried?” I asked again trying to read his facial expression but it was blank

“Your sister needs help with the kids by the way, she said something about them needing your boobies”

“Hey you moron” exclaimed my husband I just shook my head left them bickering about that.

I found Amanda changing Licebo’s nappy and the other’s still asleep

“Need help with that?”

“I asked rushing to her”

“not anymore, I figured out what was wrong” I nodded at sat down as she continued dressing him up before he started crying so I just sterilized my breast so I could feed him, he sucked on my breast as I was watching him.

“How did it go?” she asked sitting down on the couch after disposing the diaper

“As expected I think, they forcing him to take her in and oh well I’m a witch now” she looked at me confused

“Why would they say that?” she asked with her eyebrow raised

“Because Melisizwe’s standing up for me, for us and told them where to get off” she giggled

“Sorry to laugh but that was expected I mean we black so black men don’t love entirely without our famous catalyst muti” I chuckled wiping away the sweat from Licebo’s forehead
“but Sbari loves you he would never hurt you like that, he respects you so much never doubt that”

“And you know this how?”

“Anyone can see that, even a fool can. I mean the way he looks at you, how he speaks to you how he listens attentively when you talking and when you walk in a room his face just sparkles it brightens up okay it’s like somewhat Bollywood type of love where everything stands still, nothing matters no one else matters everything slow motion type of thing if that isn’t

love don't know what is."

"Never figured you were a hopeless romantic"
she laughed I joined in

"Oh well" she giggled "you'll conquer this, just hold on and pray harder okay" I smiled burping my sleepy chippy. Amanda always amazed too observant and caring too, too bad she needs to be on medication all the time to be in her right senses "I'm sleeping over by the way, I don't trust those grannies they might kill my squad I will sleep on the floor if I have to" I laughed putting my baby to sleep.

"Speaking of that, I need to talk to my baby she wanted to say something earlier on about the new wife"

"I bet she hit her" she said

"Then I'll kill her"

"No I'll do it for you so you can take care of your kids while I serve jail time, I will just have to go

off my meds for a day or two” I giggled

“Don’t you dare think about that, my children still need their aunt in her normal state okay?” she laughed nodding. I walked out to Sego’s room and she was with Neo and Yonda with Mivuyo

“Great thing you’re here I need to talk to you but in private” said Yonda as soon as I closed the door

“But I have to talk to your sister first I greeted taking Mivuyo into my lap

“So chatterbox, what up”

“Nothing mommy” I could tell she was lying

“I found her shoving Sego around the kitchen telling her she’s a spoilt brat with Aunt Milani watching” whispered Neo

“She did what?” I asked looking at Lesego

“She was forcing her to eat beef and you know how Sego gets when she ate it” Yonda added

she was allergic to anything red meat, she would get blisters, rash bumps like mosquito bites you name it. I got angry how could she? In whose house?

“she’s been so bossy around us, told sis’Zamo to stay in her lane like she owns this house, we can’t do anything we feel like doing like we always do and what’s worse they let her do as she please” said angry Yonda

“I gave them back Mivuyo and stood up to walk out only to be met by Melisizwe and Lunga by the door

“Hey what happened?” he asked seeing that I was angry

“I want her out of my house, no child of mine will be bossed be disciplined by her in my own house” I tried walking past her but he held me wrapping his arms all around me pulling me back inside

“Wait, wait, wait” he said rapidly with Lunga

closing the door “kids out now!” he ordered them out

“But it’s my room” protested Segoo

“What difference does it make, it’s my house chatterbox” she folded her arms in front of her chest looking at me but I said nothing so she huffed and walked out mumbling something

“no matter what she did you will keep calm okay, we will deal with this in a correct manner, no yelling, shouting or slapping people Lilitha” I stared at him was he being for real right now “I mean it, you won’t go down there, you will ignore everyone else, it’s either you’re in the nursery or our bedroom and that’s it”

“Stop ordering me around” I said folding my arms

“I’m sorry nunuberry yam” I smiled but we got to be strategic in order to get what we want otherwise we will mess things up. Don’t confront her don’t say a word to her okay?” I

nodded he pecked my lips "I'm going out to get us something to eat, want something fishy sea food platter maybe"

"Anything but sea food" he laughed how I loved it during my pregnancy and kissed me

"Dad I gotta ask you something" said Yonda budging in so we turned to face him with his sibling and uncle following in

"Go ahead"

"Are you taking a second wife?"

"Yonda please" I said trying to stop him

"No berries I have to know, is it her" he asked pointing out "the woman who has been bossing us around? Why would you do that? Who still does that in this day and age? Just so you know if that's the case consider me gone actually us gone" now tell me how do we explain that to the kids at least Yonda's old enough to understand but Segoo who was standing next to her brother.

[01/20, 18:45] Ron: Insert 83

He signalled for everyone to sit down and he remained on his feet, Yonda was looking at him eagerly

“I’m not taking a second wife, your grandfather and his sisters want me to take a second wife but I won’t”

“But why?” he asked completely confused.

Melisizwe looked at me I knew I had to cover up because Sego was around and she couldn’t find out like that about her biological mom, she was too young to go through that.

“When I left last year your dad and I were in a bad space, they thought I wasn’t coming back, that we were over so they figured it was best to find your father a wife to replace me and to take care of you guys” I said not lying but hiding some truth in it.

“Not that I agreed to it but you know your granddad he’s a control freak” added Melisizwe

“But that was last year, why didn’t they bring her then? And why were they choosing a wife for you aren’t you supposed to fall in love with someone then marry them?”

“It’s not always that simple but know this I love Lilitha I won’t be taking a second wife so no-one’s leaving beside them” he pointed out the door

“But I don’t understand” thick headed Yonda

“Text me a list of everything that everyone needs” he said pulling me to my feet and pecked my lips before he walked out with Lunga. I knew that he was fed up with Yonda’s questions and we couldn’t answer them not in front of his sister who’s on a journey of healing emotionally since the shooting.

The quad had kept me up all night, I didn’t sleep a wink actually all four of us, my mom in law, my sister and husband, they were acting up, endlessly crying if we put them to bed so we

had to carry them all the time for them to sleep, but that worked for a short while before they started again my mom in law diverted to prayer, we prayed along with her and suddenly they were all calm I guess there was something wrong around the house. We put them to sleep but Melisizwe and I remained with them just watching over them until dawn. He went to lay down and I went downstairs for the first time since our encounter with my in laws. The house was quiet so I guessed everyone was fast asleep. I went to the kitchen to make myself a cup of tea only to be met by Milani drinking a glass of milk with her friend making porridge, I walked past them filled the kettle with water then switched it on. I took out a coffee mug and everything that I would be using for my tea.

“Lillie” she said almost whispering I kept quiet and focused on what I was initially doing

“I’m really sorry for what happened I never intended to hurt you, please believe” she was

annoying taking me for a fool

“Guess what you did hurt me and you're still are”

“No I’m not, I”

“Stop lying Milani, you’re in cohorts with our in laws conspiring on my down fall, making sure that I live in hell you watch my kids get shoved around and you tell me you’re sorry? You’re not sorry Milani you’re enjoying what they’re doing to me goes to show that you’re a snake in the grass” she gasped “I don’t even know why you’re still here in my house, oh wait your dear friend will soon be owning this house so I guess you’re entitled to be here. Some friend you are”

“Lillie you’re”

“And you know what I’m starting to doubt that you ever loved Lunga because your actions say otherwise I’m starting to believe that you married him to spite me, you were always out to get me right?”

“Not everything is about you” I turned to face her, I guess she let her tongue loose because she looked surprised herself I just shook my head avoiding to have any dialog with her for that matter I didn’t even know her. I proceeded with what I had initially came to do

“I love him with all of my heart and I’d never use him to get to you and no I was never out to get you from the first place, I never intended for any of this...”

“I’m not interested Milani” I yelled and walked out with my tea

Midday I just came out from the shower with a towel wrapped around my body looking for something to wear I had woken up from my sleep a while ago. I settle for my husband’s joggers and large t-shirt and put them on top of our bed before applying lotion. I applied lotion then wore my underwear and got dressed, Melisizwe walked in holding one of the boys

close to his chest who was crying almost hysterical

“Nappy clean and dry all we need are your boobies” I giggled taking Iminathi and sat down I sterilized my breasts before directing it into his small pouty lips like Sego’s he immediately stopped crying. He sucked on it which felt like he was biting my nipple

“Wish I could be the doing that” he winked at me I giggled

“Keep on wishing you won’t be doing that for at least a year” I replied looking at his priceless facial expression

“You joking right?” I shook my head

“You can’t indulge in on your babies’ food” he chuckled watching the both of us then looked at me and smiled but said nothing. I ended up feeding them all and damn my nipples hurt from the pulling and sucking. Anyways Amanda went back to her place she had a date with Danny

and was due for work the following day. I was summoned down stairs by the elders so I went down with the monitor since no-one was looking after my babies and as usual they were gathered around our lounge I was getting tired of this, it was draining and stupid. I sat down next to Nobantu since Lunga was seated next to his brother. They proceeded begging Melisizwe to take in Sne to avoid humiliating the family

“What do you want us to say to the girls’ parents?”

“Whatever comes through your mind but you won’t be leaving her in my house” Replied fed up Melisizwe

“Imagine humiliating the family like that, no-one’s going to ever take us seriously”

“Dad I don’t care okay, I told you that I won’t be taking a second wife but what did you do went ahead with your nonsense of wanting to control

everyone and everything. You need to get this straight you are not God, you don't get to choose what happens in our lives. I won't be pleasing you or the family anymore, I'm my own man I will do what's best for my family. I'm not going to do what everyone wants I'm not about that life anymore and for the last before I have you arrested for trespassing take the girl and leave my house" he was calm but firm, everyone seem shocked by the last statement I'm guessing they never expected that

"I'll take her, I'll marry her" said Lunga looking directly at his wife Milani, her eyes popped out in shock "I'll make her my second wife then you won't have to deal with any humiliation" I could hear gasps around the house, what is he doing I thought to myself

"Lunga you don't have to do that to make him happy, let him deal with the consequences of his actions, not listening to his children" said Melisizwe

“Trust me I’m not doing this for him”

“You will do no such, not whilst I’m still breathing” said Milani getting off from her seat

“Or what Milani? What are you going to do to stop me?” she remained silent wiping tears from her eyes he turned to the elders “you can go home this evening and I will be taking Sinethemba with me back to Johannesburg” they nodded smiling and whispering something to each other, these people though so messed up.

“Are you sure about this” asked Melisizwe

“Please babe don’t do this to me to us our family I am begging you we can still fix things between the two of us but don’t bring a third person into our marriage” begged Milani falling on her knees in front of her husband or shall I say ex

.

“Now you know what it feel like right? You’re free to leave if that doesn’t sit well with you”

“I dare you to marry her, I will make sure you never see your daughter again and I will sue you for everything you have” she threatened

“Go ahead Milani do what you do best gold digging instead of loving” I gasped hoping they could stop already “but tell you what you won’t be getting a cent from me I made sure of it, as for my child hmf I dare you to try anything with her you will be sorry” she was in tears totally defeated

“Now that we’ve got this out of the way, Makoti we are leaving but we’d like to see the kids” I laughed walking away how dare she? It was dapsy, the nerve of this woman!

[01/20, 18:45] Ron: Insert 84

“Finally!” said Melisizwe walking inside our bedroom

“They gone?” I asked as he sat down next to me

“Yeap and dabsy’s mad at you for not bringing the babies” I giggled

“Not everyone dances to the tune of her guitar you know” he chuckled

“I’m sure she knows that by now”

“So what’s up with Lunga and Milani?”

“Beats me”

“Stop lying, I know you know so tell me”

“I’ll tell you when his not around okay” I nodded

“Why did he do it though, like I’d like to understand I mean he basically gave Milani an Ultimatum?”

“Milani married him for the money okay, at university she saw a short cut to living the best of life the trips, hair, shoes ,clothes, cars I mean everything taken care off at first Lunga didn’t care because his just like that loves taking care

of his woman but along the way she started demanding even stealing from him. She apologized and he got over it then betraying you and finding out that she cheated on him with some professor or something back at university apparently the guy thought Linathi was his so tracked down Lunga and requested a DNA test for the child of which came negative that's how he found out about the affair"

"I'm wow, she had been busy and I had no clue at all"

"Yeap that's your best friend and Lunga's fed up with her and he now regrets getting married to her so soon he actually regrets for not following suit with the arranged what nots"

"Wow how on earth could she mess up with such a nice guy like your brother though, I mean his a great guy actually a sweet heart"

"Aren't I a sweet heart" I chuckled

"Fishing for compliments now aren't we"

“Well you can’t just throw compliments at my brother like that I mean what about me?” he made a puppy face I laughed

“You’re cute in your own way” he chuckled

“Cute? Really babe?” I nodded “babies are cute also puppies are cute not an old man like me” I giggled

“mm I get it old men are hot ne” he smiled leaning on my body I was speaking so seductively “like extra hot when you told your dad to leave” he grinned “how you turned me on when you told Sne you don’t want her” he laughed “you looked so sexy when you were frustrated with them I wanted to rip off your clothes and give it to you so good” he groaned looking at me in the most seductive way “throwing around a few words with so much authority made me wet like so wet that I could do you in front of them” his face was now close to mine in no time he kissed me so lustfully that

I go the message but we weren't going to do that I was still bleeding and I couldn't risk messing up my stitches so I pulled away before I further messed him up

"You know I'm going to get you for that right?" I giggled pecking his lips

"I love you, thank you for being so awesome what you did for the past few days took serious guts and courage I know it's not easy to defy elders but you did that goes to show how much you love me and our family. Thank you for loving me, for fighting for us I love you Melisizwe Jonathan"

"And I love you and our six kids"

"It's actually 7 babe and our grandchild" he chuckled "Mkhulu'Jonathan" he laughed

Nobantu summoned us downstairs for dinner, yes she didn't go and I was happy. Lunga and his two wives were still around, the tension between them was just too much by the looks

of things Milani was ready to kill someone I actually felt sorry for her but she brought all of this to herself. I mean why would you steal from your own husband when he already takes care of you, I believe Milani needed nothing but she was just greedy. And the affair? How could she when she had an awesome husband like him? I mean if I were single and landed on Lunga's arms I'd definitely marry him without hesitation don't get me wrong I'm not saying I'm in love with him or anything. Anyways Sego and her Brother kept us entertained with their offish and lame jokes but it made the mood around the table lighter. The following day Lunga left with his wives that was so odd though.

Several weeks later I had properly healed, my babies were a 3 month old they looked so cute and chubby. I enjoyed being a mom more than anything in this life I didn't even miss work you know they kept me busy and I enjoyed every minute of it. Sego was now back to her old self,

I guess therapy did her good. She was an awesome big sister to the quad, spent most of her time around them taking loads of pictures with them using my phone some of them were really good but the others off.

Anyways I had shopping to do so i didn't feel like asking someone else to do it for me so I got ready to leave with the quad of course and Nobantu was accompanying me to the mall. We drove to the mall just chatting, she was going back home later in the day so I had to get a few things for her with her. I was really sad that she was leaving but I understood that she had parts that needed to get scratched they were too itchy her words not mine. We strolled around the mall with the kids and everyone's attention was on us but I didn't mind them because it's very rare to have a quad so I got it. We bought everything we needed at the house then the stuff I wanted to buy for her just to say thank you. We ended up at a restaurant to get

ourselves food, we ordered our drinks and sat down just chatting minding our own business

“Lilitha” so when called out behind me in a deep voice that I could recognise he made his way to the side so he could face me and there he was Zamani someone I hadn’t seen in like years with Sihle “ I thought that was you” said Sihle

“Oh hi, what are you doing around here?” I asked as he took my hand into his for a handshake but instead he pulled me up into a hug which was inappropriate okay

“Doing some business, I never thought I’d see you around here” he was smiling like a retard and somewhat that scared me

“Yea well” I was now back on my seat mom cleared her throat, he quickly composed himself so I turned to her “um ma this is my former colleague and friend Sihle Yoko” he extended his hand for a handshake she shook it though her facial expression said something else

“Zamani, I used to go varsity with him” he also extended his hand

“Sihle, Zamani this is my mother in law Mrs Jonathan”

“Nice meeting you Ma” they said in unison she just nodded

“Is this all you? Asked Sihle lowering his body to my babies’ pram that was co joined made for a quad I nodded “the reason why you resigned right” again I nodded “wish they were mine ours, beautiful like their mom” he commented now I knew this was going to happen with Sihle anything’s possible

[01/20, 18:45] Ron: Insert 86

"But life has other plans right? It's just a pity that i wasn't chosen to be your one and only, you would've been really happy just wish you had given us a chance" he continued just as i was about to reply Nobantu did it for me.

"Yemfana andibonakali ne? Incase you didn't get it the first time, this is my daughter, my son's wife and you have no shame hitting on her in front of me? Someone's wife?" i could tell that she was angry just from her tone, Sihle Looked at me then her embarrassed and i said nothing. I was slowly getting angry because Sihle was really disrespectful, towards me my marriage and my mother in law.

"Uhm i'm sorry ma, we're leaving" said Zamani pulling him away from our table,

Nice seeing you Lilitha" said Zamani as they walked away i could tell they were arguing judging from their body language , i sighed a little Ma glared at me like i was guilty of something but said nothing. We had our lunch in complete silence then drove home still in silence. I couldn't make out of what she was thinking about her facial expression had turned to a blank one, since she said nothing i chose to say nothing. I figured explaining myself would

make me look guilty of something. She took a nap whilst i finished up packing for her. She then walked downstairs looking all freshened up and in another outfit, i guess she was ready to leave, i made her a quick snack before she could leave she ate chatting with Yonda, Melisizwe walked in as she was bidding her grandchildren goodbye she then hugged me "take care of my babies" she said pecking my cheek

"Will do ma, thank you for being a mother to me and an awesome granny to my kids we really going to miss you"

"Well you can always visit me so i can brag"we giggled and hugged again i guess she was over the Sihle saga.

"Mom you're going to miss your flight" said Melisizwe walking out with her bags she bid everyone goodbye walking out. Zamo started on dinner whilst i went to lay down with my kids

who were wide awake they slept less now, i was dog tired so they kept me awake until they started falling asleep one by one and i joined in.

I woke up to a banging door, Melisizwe had just walked in.

"You're going to wake up the kids" he just glared at me, okay he looked angry

"Are you okay?" He just walked away into the bathroom i sat up and checked the time it was after 9. I got off the bed and followed after him but he was in the shower so i just peed, wiped myself then flushed. I washed my hands then closed the toilet seat and sat on top of it waited for Melisizwe to come out. He came out after a while dripping wet but naked the took a towel wrapped it around his waist then another one to dry himself.

"Babe?" He ignored me continued with what he was doing

"Melisizwe?" still nothing so i just stood up and

walked out then went downstairs to have dinner it was dark and empty downstairs like supposed to be, i warmed up our food i didn't even know if he was going to eat or not. Just as took out his plate he walked in his pyjama pants and sat on the bar chairs to the counter. I placed his food in front of him then poured juice for the both of us. He said his grace then dug in, we ate in complete silence after dinner i washed our dishes he was watching me, his look pierced through my skin okay i turned around only to find him staring at me

"what?" I asked

"I'm just wondering what are you hiding from me?" he asked leaning forward used his elbow to support his head.

"Excuse me?" I wiped my hands

"You heard me, what are you hiding from me?"

"Regarding?"

"I don't, you tell me"

"If you've got something to ask, do so Melisizwe
i'm not about to play merry go round with you"
he chuckled

"Okay Sihle, Sihle Yoko?" Now i knew mom told
him about what transpired earlier on

"What about him?"

"What's going on between the two of you?"

"Nothing, there's nothing going on between
Sihle and i, he just couldn't keep things
professional he wanted more than i could
offer."

"Meaning?"

"He told me he had feelings for me and that i
should leave you for him but i told him i
wouldn't do such because i felt nothing for him
that i love you and no one else, he was just
taking advantage of me of our situation" i
stopped and breathed

"So he knows about our life"

"No, he just found me crying a couple of times and well..." i told him what had happened his jaw tightened as i touched on the almost kissed thing and remained silent he stood up

"But i promise it was misdirected affection, i longed for your affection and he was there and you weren't i had..." he cut me short

"Just stop, Lilitha stop it okay i get it, i wasn't there for you he was i was a bad husband to you" he walked away leaving me wondering if we were okay or not but he sounded defeated.

NB:like i said i'm busy

[01/20, 18:45] Ron: Insert 87

I composed my confused self and finished up with everything i was doing then followed suit. I found him curled up in our bed facing the other side, i wanted to say something but chose not

to. The kids were no longer in our bed because i had stayed little longer downstairs, i walked out to check up on them. And they were peacefully sleeping, i made sure to switch on their monitor then walked out. I got inside next to him but he was distant no pulling me closer to him cuddling me up nothing. I switched off the side lamp and tried to fall asleep, both of us tossing and turning sighs here and there but no words exchanged. I woke up when i heard the kids wake up and attended to them, feeding them until they were fast then joined him, he was sound asleep so i joined him then immediately fell asleep.

I then woke up early in the morning because my babies were wide awake and they demanded my attention. After feeding them early breakfast one by one i decided to bath each one of them and dressed their sleepy selves up and put them to bed. Melisizwe walked into the nursery as i cleared around, he said nothing not even a

simple hello, i walked out leaving him with his kids. I took a quick shower then got dressed in my track suits since it wasn't exactly warm. I cleaned our bedroom then went down stairs to find the kids already heading out with their dad who was in joggers and a sweater , i bid them goodbye then walked into the kitchen to find Zamo clearing up. I greeted her then made myself some muesli and yogurt. I had my breakfast watching tv just thinking about the silent treatment i was getting from Melisizwe, my husband. I finished up my breakfast and cleaned up the house, nothing hectic just dusting off here and there. Melisizwe walked in then headed upstairs, his behaviour was annoying, he kind of ticked me off so i followed after him.

"I know that you're hurting but the silent treatment won't solve anything instead it will make things worse between the two of us." I said after shutting the door to his study room,

he stopped looking through the file he had in his hands

"Do you love him? Do you have feelings for him?" He asked in his calm yet firm voice looking at me with eyes that were obviously questioning and analysing me

"No, i don't love him, never did nor will. I have no feelings for him..."

"Stop lying Lilitha, why would you want to k..., why would you want to kiss the bastard if you didn't have feelings for him, that is not you Lilitha why would you do that? Or are you just taking me for a fool" he was getting angry because his tone wasn't the same.

"Babe i am telling the truth, i don't love him, i have no feelings for him i just..."

"Stop taking me for a fool okay, just tell the truth the real truth" he barked i got irritated because he wasn't hearing me out had no feelings for Sihle nor any other man i know.

"What more do you want from me? I am telling you the honest truth and you're busy telling me that i am lying, do you really believe that i would lie to you?"

"I don't know what to believe Lilitha, but do you blame me. You went off to another man's house, cried in his arms how do you think that makes me feel, knowing that my wife let someone else be her refuge?" I kept my mouth shut because i didn't plan any of that. "My reality is that my wife the woman i love with all of my heart, that i would do anything for even if it means defying my parents protect with my all being and provide for, kept a secret away from me, didn't have the decency to inform me of what had happened when we mended things, being honest communicate more often but what do you do?" He raised an eyebrow and i kept quiet " just get out Lilitha" he calmly instructed focusing on his pc and i stood there for a minute in silence

"I didn't plan any of that, we were in a bad space and i wanted to feel loved, my emotions all over the place and i..."

"Lilitha please!" He barked "just stop rubbing it in okay, i know i'm at fault so please " he was really defeated so i chose to keep my distance even though i didn't want that, j wanted us to solve it like two adults but i guess his ego was bruised so i had to wait for him to calm down. I walked out after debating with myself of what to do next. I continued with my boring yet not so boring life with my kids who kept my mind off things with their heart warming giggles.

Four days went by with Melisizwe still not talking to me, it felt like were two complete strangers sharing a bed. I had no strength in me to fight with him, to beg him even because i felt like he was overreacting. Nothing hurts like silent treatment though it hurt like nobody's business that i cried myself to sleep.

I woke up to arms circling my waist from behind, he brought me closer to him snuggling me up, i smiled in my sleep knowing we were going to be okay.

"I'm sorry" he whispered kissing the side of my head "i'm sorry for being a jerk for pushing you away " he turned me around to face him he looked sincere "i couldn't bare the thought of you in someone else's arms, it just tore me"

"I'm sorry for not telling you,for everything i really am" i replied as he buried himself on my neck

"You bruised my ego madam, now i know i have competition and i have to pull up my socks right?" he said that clearly amused i giggled he looked at me deep in my eyes and kissed me then pulled away

"I'm sorry" he apologized again i nodded as he got in between my legs."now can i plant my seed inside of you i mean we need another four

just to make sure that you're never going back to work to have these bastards lusting over you" we laughed

"Hell no, i'm no baby making machine" he laughed

" yea but you love your hubby way too much not to give him another bunch right?"

"That's emotional blackmail you know"

"Sue me" he replied rolling his eyes like i always do i laughed.

Happy New year guys

[01/20, 18:45] Ron: Insert 88

A year later Melisizwe and I were more than happy but he had become possessive and jealous but not in a control freakish way it was a normal behaviour, I guess Sihle had shaken up his world. Sego was awesome as always she looked a lot like Karabo now but still had her

dad's eyes which she'd brag about she was allowed to she was really beautiful. Honda still his father's son looks walks everything I think jerk too because he was no longer into Neo, I sensed it, tension between the two of them more like hatred from Neo. I asked her about it and she confirmed it that they weren't together anymore well because of his cheating ways. His dead scolded him but it fell on deaf ears. He spent less time at home, came around every now and then to check up on his daughter who adored him so much daddy's girl I tell you. My quads were all grown up a handful they messed up everything they could reach in the house with their aunt's help Mivuyo, yes they all walked but Zia was the first to walk then crawled with her siblings. It felt like I had a day care around the house, forever noisy well unless their were asleep. Melisizwe got me second help since I was always tired, you know what that meant right so Nandi helped with the

house chores then Zamo with everything babies. Amanda and Danny were very much pregnant and engaged she was truly happy and glowing, I was happy for she had come a long way she was absolutely amazing. Well Lunga and his two wives well beats me I had no idea either.

I still hadn't gone back to Elliot Dale for a visit even though my mom in law had asked me to but i couldn't bring myself to, the idea of being down there with all of those people made me uneasy so Melisizwe stayed too even though he missed being there, I had told him to visit without me but he refused telling me that his place was with me not his parent as the bible says.

Anyways i'm fast asleep taking a midday nap with the kids in my bed, it was freaken cold and rainy. Melisizwe was at work chatterbox and Yonda were around the house since it was their winter holidays, Neo had gone home her aunt's

place by herself though Mivuyo was with us. When my phone rang disturbing me from my nap. I quickly answered avoiding to wake up my babies from their sleep.

"Hello"

"Lilitha I need your help" said a female voice on the line obviously in tears it sounded familiar. I quickly look at the number and it was an unsaved number

"Who am I speaking" I asked getting up from my bed to the bathroom

"Milani" responded "I know i'm the last person you want to speak to or see but i have no to turn to please help me out" I huffed

"What do you want Milani?"

"I need to see you, actually turn to can we meet or can I come over please?" I was surprised that she was around

"Okay fine you can come" curiosity got the

better out of me, I always wanted to know about their situation but my husband made sure that I knew nothing so this was my chance to get that information not that I wanted to help or anything.

I pled then wiped myself before flushing, I washed my hands and face then dried them before using a mouth wash for fresh breath. I took my phone with then wore one of hubby's sweaters and went down stairs bumping into Segoo going up .

"Mommy"

"Yes baby"

"Can I go sleep over at Kylie's" I frowned, I didn't like the idea of sleep over it just didn't sit well with me "please just for one night mommy"

"I'll talk to your dad about that"

"Done that already, he said I should talk to you"

"And i'm telling you that your dad and I will

discuss it later on"she frowned I guess her dad had already agreed to it so I couldn't exactly say no

"Wipe that frown off your face" she looked down spoilt brat I tell you "fine you can go Segoo" we squealed out of excitement

"Thank you thank you" she hugged me then ran off I just shook my head making a mental note to talk to Melisizwe about letting Segoo do as she pleases. I made my way to the kitchen and found my lunch in the warmer and it was still warm. I poured myself a glass of juice then went to eat in front of the tv. I blessed my food then started eating after that I washed my utensils then boiled water took out my large cup, just then the intercom rang I checked the cctv screen then answered, it was Milani she drove in and I opened up the front door, she walked in looking horrible by horrible I meant her face, you could tell she had been crying

"Hi" she greeted in a horse voice walking as I made space for her.

"I was about to make hot chocolate with marshmallows, would like some" I said closing the door following after her.

"Yes, please" we walked to the kitchen, I silently made the beverages wondering what was up. I gave her a cup then made our way to the living room I sat on a couch across her, crossing my legs and waited on her to talk.

"I am sorry for hurting you, I truly am"

"I am over that Milani so what brings you here?" I had seriously forgiven her and everyone else it's just that I didn't want to get close to any of those people including her

"I need your help, I can't lose Lunga"

"You do know that you can't lose something that you've already lost right?" He eyes shot up

"Not you too please"

"I was just making sure you knew that, so how can I be of assistance?" I asked sipping on my cup

"Lunga left me, he permanently lives with her they took my daughter Lilitha and can't fight them, that girl's a witch" I scoffed and she glared at me

"I think I made a mistake by coming here" she stood up taking her bag with walking away I spoke and she stopped on her tracks

"You had everything Milani, I mean everything what most women wished for a loving husband, a beautiful baby girl, resources everything at your disposal but you chose to gamble with it" she was still facing the door

"You don't know what went down" she turned to face me

"Really? Word has it that you had an affair with Prof Maritz, my biggest bet is that you never ended things with him am I right?" her eyes

wondered around the room "so everything they told me is true right? You met Lunga then saw a meal ticket, your way to living the best of life whilst you never loved him"

"No you're wrong like everyone else is, I love Lunga, always had loved him.."

"Then why did you fool around with him?"

"I don't need you to judge me Lilitha, unlike you i'm not perfect" I surrendered with my hands then sat down so did she.

"I need you to talk to your husband about talking to Lunga about my daughter, I need to see her spend time with her she needs her mother not some wannabe mom. And to tell him that" she paused stopping tears from her eyes from falling "that I am ready to play my part as the first wife that I accept Sne as my sister wife, that I would like to make things work between the three of us that I would do anything he wanted just that I don't want to

lose him, I can't lose him" she broke down wailing, now I felt sorry for her I stood up and sat next to her and hugged her stroking her back while at it. I seriously didn't understand her, she was too complicated for my like, i'd boldly say she also didn't understand herself. Early life crisis maybe?

NB:First part of the end of FD

[01/20, 18:45] Ron: Insert 89

I spoke to Melisizwe about Milani's situation and always he was against helping anyone that hurt me but he ended up speaking to his brother to let Milani see her daughter actually to not let another woman raise her child whilst she's still alive and in good health. Lunga wouldn't have it at first but later on changed his mind but what he wouldn't change his mind on was getting back with Milani so he filed for divorce and they were to share custody of their child. Milani came into terms with what she has lost and

focused on her career and Linathi's wellbeing.

Now back to me a year later, I wanted to go back to work so bad I missed waking up and looking forward to do something. Don't get me wrong I loved being around my kids all of them but I wasn't cut out to be a house wife, the days dragged like nobody's business. I wanted to do something, challenge my mind work a nine 9-5 or an 8-4 either ways I was fed up, beyond fed up and guess what Melisizwe wouldn't have it. He just didn't want me going back at work, telling I needed to stay at home and mother our children because he took care of everything meaning financially. For me going back to work wasn't about earning a living anymore but I was sick and tired of being dependant on him, I was sick and tired of doing the very same thing each day of my life which is practically doing nothing.

So sitting at the patio just browsing the net shopping online with music playing in the back

ground with my headphones on, with Melisizwe sitting across also on his PC he was working from home when I received a call from an office number, one that I knew. What I mean is that I had secretly applied for a job, secretly went for my interview. My heart started pounding as I stared at the number and Melisizwe glared a little at me, no don't get me wrong I was nervous about the call, did I impress them enough for them to hire me? Not that I was afraid of my husband's reaction, he was my least concern I was going to fight for what I wanted and I was going to win. I took off my headphones then took my phone that was on the table.

"Hello" I answered

"Good afternoon mam how do you do?"

"I am very well thanks and how are you?"

"Great, can I please speak to Mrs Busisiwe Lilitha Jonathan?"

“Speaking”

“Mam I’m Thandeka from HR, I’m calling from Zwane Holdings Cape Town branch about your interview”

“Yes?”

“Congratulations mam, you’ve got the job”

“What? Are you serious?” I was beyond shocked I didn’t think they’d hire me that firm hired only the best, attorney’s with an awesome track record and I on the other side was just new in the building.

“Yes mam, could you please come through to our offices so we can discuss your contract. Will you able to make it let’s say tomorrow morning around 10 am?”

“Yes, thank you I’ll sure be there” I was beaming with excitement by then and I didn’t care about my dear husband.

“Okay, will see you tomorrow then enjoy the rest

of your day”

“Thank you, same to you mam” she then hung up I squealed in excitement, Melisizwe glared at me waiting for me to share the news I think. But I chose to let him die of curiosity and focused on my PC putting back on my head phones smiling like nobody’s business. I felt him lightly kicking my leg underneath the table with his foot, I wanted to laugh but who laughs when heading for world war Z? I chose to ignore him and moved my legs to the other side of the table. I felt him slightly kicking me again for my attention but still ignored him. He did that a couple of times and eventually gave up I think because he took his PC and files and walked away I guess he was mad or something. Don’t get me wrong I wanted to tell him about the job only after I had signed the contract so that he won’t have a choice but let me work. I made payment for the stuff I ordered online then logged out then took my PC to my bedroom

only to find out that my dear husband wasn't around.

I started on dinner in a great mood, just cooked up a storm for my lovely family. Melisizwe walked in I don't know where he went but he sat on the high chair and focused on me by focused on me I mean that his eyes followed me where I landed in that large kitchen of mine and I didn't mind not at all, I knew he had something to say but I wasn't up for it.

"What has got you so excited?" he finally asked folding his arms in front of his chest

"Nothing" I replied so quickly and defensively

"Really? Nothing?"

"Yes nothing" I turned to attend to my pots also to avoid him

"Why are you lying Lilitha?" I stopped stirring then turned again to face him

"I'm just trying to enjoy this moment without

having you ruin it for me like you're doing, I got a job at Zwane Holding" I waited a little just to see his facial expression and yeap he wasn't please not at all

"I thought we had decided that you'll stay at home and take care of our children, raise our kids Lilitha"

"No, don't get it twisted Melisizwe you decided for me that I was going to stay at home and do nothing and that my dear husband is not something I want to do for the rest of my life and you know that very well"

"I didn't decide on anything for you? We took that decision when you were pregnant remember?"

"You damn right I did, I had decided to stay at home since I was a high risk not to stay at home for the rest of my life it was just a temporal solution at that time."

"Stop being selfish Lilitha, our kids need you" I

scoffed

“Selfish? I took three years of my life of my career for my children and stayed at home raised them and you’re telling me that I’m selfish? Maybe you should look up the meaning of selfish on your dictionary until then we’ll talk about whose being selfish between you and me just know that I am going back to work tomorrow”

“What more do you Lilitha? I take care of you, the kids our home, why would you want to go to work for?”

“this isn’t about the money Melisizwe, this is about me going insane in this house doing nothing for the rest of the day, that’s not how I planned my life to be. This is about me doing what I love building a name for myself a reputable name at that, I can’t always be under your shadow be known as the accountant’s wife, a tycoon in property Melisizwe Jonathan’s wife.

Not everyone's cut out to be a stay at home mom, I personally isn't cut out to be that. I will mother our kids but I still need to build my own career. I didn't go to school to be a home executive shoot me for having dream for being ambitious and passionate. I love my kids but soon they will be going to school pretty soon and what is it that I will be doing at home in their absence?"

###Next the end which will be posted later on
[01/20, 18:45] Ron: Insert 90

A year later I was back at woke, Melisizwe had a hard time making peace with that but it was done and I didn't give him much of a choice. I was enjoying work more than anything in this world, yes it was a different environment but law is law, a male dominated firm but it was entirely awesome. I was slowly making my way up you know just baby steps, learning and also making my mark. I also had made peace with

my in laws in a sense that I had accepted that they weren't going to apologise for what they did so I ate a humble pie and visited and forgave them for and apology I had never received. Penelope and I spoke every now and again and she was doing fine considering being divorce, when they splatted assets she got the house and one of Lunga's car then Lunga were to pay for maintenance for her and the child on a monthly basis. Sne had a baby boy Inam, she and I were just civil towards each other considering that we were family. Amanda was so married she had a nice intimate wedding before giving birth to her baby boy Kevin, she was happy more than happy actually.

My kids were now attending school, well day care to be precise just to keep them busy during the day since they were a job and a half back at home. Sego was almost in her teen years still bubbly as ever, still a daddy's girl and guess what she called me mama well only because

the quad did that so it kind of rubbed in. Yonda was doing his final year in architecture, he was dedicated and passionate about it. His baby momma was done with her degree in Marketing and was working well she managed to score herself an internship, marketing wasn't her dream but she diverted to it when she couldn't score marks to study accounting science well because pregnancy at matric. But all I can say is that everything in my house was in order. All in all I could finally say that we lived a drama free life, a happy life.

So after my meeting with Angie one of the partners at Zwane holdings, who was a total sweet heart and I could safely say we were starting out some sort of a friendship since she move this side with her boyfriend Bongani. I drove straight home with only one wish actually make that two wishes, taking a cold shower to get rid of the heat then sleep without any disturbances. I parked into the garage and then

took my stuff with entering the house and it was quiet just what I needed but that was short lived as I could hear soft giggles coming from the pool, I passed by hoping none of them will see me and I succeed. I rush upstairs for a quick cold shower then wore my underwear and laid on my bed then lights out.

Tiny hands were playing with my face, opening and closing my lip I knew very well who that was, Iminathi he loved playing with my face when I was asleep I wondered who brought him into our bedroom. I hugged him still with my eyes shut and kissed his chubby cheeks "hayi marn!" he yelled with his deepish voice that was his dad's doing every time I kissed the boys he would make them wipe away their face chanting that. I giggled and woke up kissing him again only to find my mother in law hovering over me. I had no idea she was around.

"MA! What are you doing here" I said actually surprised by her

“Hey baby” she greeted then I recalled that I was half naked I tried pulling the covers to cover myself “No wonder my son doesn’t want to let you out of his sight, with a banging body like that I would too” I quickly covered feeling all shy, gosh this woman I could never get used to her sexual jokes

“You can relax, I’m straight as they come okay I would never trade what I’m used to this tiny thing” she said that showing her index finger, I giggled as she walked out with her grandson I wondered why she was around. I stood up and walked to the bathroom, washed my face then mouth and went over to my closet and found a maxi dress and a head wrap. I got dressed then went downstairs it was already late, I found the rest of the family gathered in my lounge and I had no idea, I greeted everyone then looked for my dear husband but he wasn’t around. Zamo and Nandi were cooking and had no idea of what was happening they just worked on my

husband's instructions. Just as we were about to have dinner Melisizwe walked in with my parents and siblings, what was going on? I got worried but what for because everyone seemed happy and Melisizwe avoid being in contact with me, I mean when I entered the room he would leave and ignore me when I called out for him. After dinner I tried accommodating everyone into our huge house that seemed really small at the time. Melisizwe drove my parents and siblings to Amanda's place they were to stay there for whatever that was going on. I bathed my kids as my help was busy with the dishes and cleaning the house, by the time I put Liyema, my cry baby to sleep I was dog tired and there was no sign of Melisizwe. I changed into my sleepwear and waited for my dear husband to explain what was going on but guess what I fell sleep.

When I woke up in the morning my parents were already around, my mom actually woke me up

to get a bath, I did as instructed and got dressed in my maxi dress and head wrap knowing very well that I had to prepare breakfast for everyone but my mom stopped me as I was about to open the door, just then Amanda and Noxy walked in with a huge gown cover

“my child, Melisizwe had told us that he proposed to you after the birth of your kids and you said yes but never planned your wedding day, so my baby this is it, that is why we are here, congratulations you are getting married again but with the same man that man truly loves you my child if this doesn't confirm his love for you then I don't know what will” by the time she finished tears were gushing out of my eyes as I came to a realisation that my darling husband had planned a surprise wedding for me, how sweet how romantic, damn I love my man. Mom hugged me whilst I cried only noticing after that, that there was a

photographer making a video of the whole thing.
My phone rang, I smiled then

“Hey babe” I answered blushing since everyone else was watching me even the makeup artist

“Nunuberry yam” I giggled blushing like crazy, oh man this man though

“I love you” I said almost crying then my crazy sisters shouted from the background “hung up already you making her cry” he laughed

“Nam ndiyakthanda mntu wam, just don’t cry I don’t want you looking all ugly on our big day”

“I’m not crying, I’m just happy”

“But your voice says otherwise, I love you okay I will see you in two hours okay “ I nodded as I could not utter another word, I could feel myself going for another cry something I didn’t want happening. I was beyond emotional thinking of all our trials and tribulations together from total strangers to lovers, husband and wife. He

chuckled then hung up. Again I cried and finally calmed down, Beauty redid my make-up it was a natural but sexy look, and then my hair then I got dressed into my sexy wedding, yes sexy so Melisizwe If you ask me. It was a beautiful mermaid that my body and booty so well. It had pearls all the way up to the boobs, with a slightly opened space in between the boobs that showed my cleavage so well, at the back it was bare but straps, more like hanging chains that made my back to look so sexy and at the bottom with a lacy tale. I wore my platform heel that had crystals everywhere it was sparkling and gorgeous just my style okay.

My mother in law walked looking all sorts of gorgeous in followed by my squad boys in their cream and ivory white suits and the girls in their cream chu-chu dresses and head bands they looked so cute totally adorable. I stopped myself from crying, I couldn't afford messing up my make-up. We all went down stairs with my

sisters helping me with the dress' tale then outside to get to the venue. A driver drove us to the church first I waited outside with my brides mate Noxy, Amanda, Penelope and Angie. I was amazed by the whole thing, Melisizwe paid so much attention it's just that I never noticed. My babies first walked in throwing flower petals on the floor, I bet they enjoyed that so much. My brides mate followed I waited with both my parents on each side. The wedding song began playing and we walked in, I was so nervous so emotional so I don't know happy we slowly walked in I could see Melisizwe next to the priest at the front I couldn't wait to reach him, even though everyone was looking they didn't exist in my world I was focus on the man before, the man of my dreams whom I loved with all my heart. We finally reached him in his tailor made navy suit with a gold tie and gold pocket square he looked smashing. He smiled at me through his tears as my dad handed me over to him. I

stood before him and raised my hands to his face and wiped his tears using my thumb, people chuckled and laughed, I was allowed to though he is my husband isn't he. The ceremony proceeded then it was time for our own vows mind you I hadn't gotten any chance to write something to even think of something but if I flop it's all on him.

"Mamabo" he paused looking at me amused biting his lower lip because he knew how much I hated that I giggled "nunuberry yam, berry bear yam, sthandwa sam words can't even begin to describe what's in my heart but I will try to give you a glimpse of what's inside. This is harder than I thought it would be" I giggled as everyone laughed "we've been through a lot together, storms came and passed but left us standing, we fought battles together and sometimes if not most of the time against each other but all that made us as a couple, it strengthened my love for you, each challenge we came across

made me admire you even more because of your fighting spirit. You're one stubborn person that I know, stubborn with a beautiful heart, a heart of gold you've been hurt you've forgiven, rejected but loved unconditionally. I admire the woman you are, a woman of strength. I admire your fighting spirit how you stand up for what you believe in. you've been an awesome piece in my life since day one you challenged me God you gave me chest pains and a headache" the crowd laughed "through all the ups and downs we've endured I never stopped loving you as much I know that you never stopped loving me either. You loved me dearly and whole heartedly, entirely. You have respected me, made me feel like a complete man amongst other man, made me a proud husband that isn't afraid to point you out from other women to respect you. Your love babe, damn your love" I giggled through my tears "you're just awesome my love and I love you more than anything and

anyone in this world. You're my world, you and our children. You're what is referred to as a suitable companion, rib of ribs bone of bones and flesh of flesh. I promise to you more, to make you happier to support you to love you with all that I am until the end of time. I look forward to spending the rest of my life with you." He finally placed another ring on my finger the crowd ululated I could hear my mom from the crowd then it was my turn

"uhm wow, I don't even know what to say to you, you know I'm no poet that I suck at expressing my feelings I'm not a wordy person but more of a doer of what's supposed to be my word. But all I know is that I love you with every fibre in my bones. I believe the stuff we went through was fate, fate as in we've already lived our life together but we just didn't know that. I may sound cliché but I feel like we were made to be together, we were made for each other to spend the rest of our lives together, that our fate had

been decided. You've been awesome in my life through it all you never left my side. When I'm with you I'm complete, I just love the way you love the way you make me feel. One feeling I'd like to have for the rest of my life. With this ring I promise to respect you, to love you and to support you until the end of our time together on this earth". I inserted another ring on his finger, a silver band that was embodied with my name Busi.

"What God has formed to be together shall not be broken by man, I now pronounce you as husband and wife, and you may kiss your bride"

"Thought you'd never get to that" said Melisizwe nearing me with a grin on his face, I giggled "I love you" he said as his lips brushed mine "and I love you" I replied he deepened the kiss everyone ululated, chanting and singing from the crowd. It was just beautiful he finally pulled away

“Ladies and gentlemen allow me to present to you Mr and Mrs Jonathan” said our MC as we entered our reception which was totally beautiful by the way, in different outfits of course. The ceremony proceeded with speeches and this and that it was totally awesome. We were called to our first dance which isn’t exactly our first dance but you catch my drift right?

“You’re so sneaky you know that” I said as we moved rhythmically with Kenny G-the wedding song playing in the background he chuckled

“But you love don’t you?”

“Yes I do and thank you for all of this”

“Does it meet your expectations?” I nodded

“It’s more than what I had imagined when they told me that you planned a surprise wedding for me” he chuckled

“What did you expect?”

“Something awful maybe?” he laughed “you never cease to amaze me I love you tatabo”

“And I love you mamabo”

...THE END...